

THE

WORKS OF JOHN RUSKIN

H - WRARY STUDENT OF CHRIST CRUKCH, AND HONORARY FELLOW OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD.

VOLUME III

ARATRA PENTELICI.



GEORGE ALLEN, ORPINGTON AND LONDON, 1899.

ARATRA PENTELICI

SEVEN LECTURES

ON THE ELEMENTS OF

SCULPTURE

GIVEN BEFORE THE *UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD IN.
MICHAELMAS TERM: 1870.

111

JOHN RUSKIN,

THIRD EDITION.

GEORGE ALLEN,
ORPINGTON AND LONDON.
1899.

[All rights respected.]

Printed by BALLANTYNE, HANSON & Co.

At the Ballantyre Press

CONTENTS.

PREFACE .

LECTURE L

OF THE DIVISION OF ARTS

Not realist, 1870.

LECTURE II.

IDOM.ALDV

Navaller, 1870.

LECTURE III.

IMAGINATION

Nounibre, 1850.

LECTURE IV.

LIKENESS

Ninember, 1870.

.

\$0

. . . .

viji	CONTENTS.	
	LECTURE V.	
STRUCTURE .	December, 1870.	138
	LECTURE VI.	e te
THE SCHOOL OF	ATHENS .	175
	December, 1870.	•
THE RELATION	BETWEEN MICHAEL ANGELO AND	
TINTORET		203 -
INDEX		245

LIST OF PLATES.

1.	PORCH OF SAN ZENONE, VERONA	To face	page	22
2.	THE ARETHUA OF SVRACUSE	**	**	23
3.	THE WARNING TO THE KINGS. TASAN		4	
	Zenone, Vergna	**	.,	25
4.	THE NATIVITY OF ATHENA	••		371
5.	TOMB OF THE DOGES JACOPO AND LORENZO	γ.	• •	393.
	Trapono	¥ #	7 84 P	75
	Archad Aturna of Athens and Corinte	• • .00%	• •	77
₹ 7 -,	ARCHAIC CENTRAL, AND DECENNER ARC OF	. 100.4	•	
	GARRICK :	*,*	1,	112
8.	Title Abouto of Syraguse And our Self-			
	MADE MAN	* **	"	131
	APOLIO CHRYSOCOMES OF CLAZOSENA	**	**	133
1 43,	MARRIE MASONAY IN THE DEOMO OF		r/s	
11	THE FIRST ELEMENTS OF SCULPTURE (IN-	**	**	157
14,	CISED OUTLINE AND OPEN SPACE) .			158
12.	Branch of Philipping.			172
	GREEK FLAT RELIES, AND SCULPTURE BY	· ·		a.F.
	Elegan Incision		>>	174
14.	Apollo and the Python. HERACLES AND	+		,
	THE NEWSAN LION	16.	79	188
15.	HERA OF ARGOS. ZEUS OF SYRACUSE	31	99	189
16.	DEMETER OF MESSENE. HERA OF CHOSSUS	**	**	190
5.1			1	

LIST OF PLATES.

	THURIUM. SIRE			To fac	v pag	# 191 °
	SYRACUSE, HER	A OF LACIN	IAN		19	120
CAPE .	8	• •	•	**	1,5	192
19. ZEUS 91 19.	SENE. ALAN OF	Oruș		.,	ν¥	196
20 REEN AND	BARBARIAN SCUL	PTURE .		٠.,	10	200
21. THE BEANS	INGS OF CHIVAL	Υ . ,	٠,	• •	*	203
	4.		٠,			

PREFACE.

MUST pray the readers of the following Le on me at Oxford is of an exceptionally comp character. Directly, it is to awaken the interest of ni pupils in a study which they have hitherto found "unattractive, and imagined to be aseless; but more imperatively, it is to define the principles by which the study(itself should be guided; and to vindicate their security against the doubts with which frequent discussion has lately encumbered a subject which all think themselves competent to discuss. The possibility of such vindication is, of course, implied in the original consent of the Universities to the establishment of Art Professorships. Nothing can be made an element of education of which it is impossible, to determine whether it is ill done or well; and the clear assertion that there is a canon in formative Art is, at this time, a more important function of each University than the instruction of its younger members in any branch of practical skill. It matters comparatively little whether few or many of our students learn to draw; but it matters much that all who learn should be taught with accuracy. And the number who may be justifiably advised to give any part of the time they spend at college to the study of painting or sculpture ought to depend and finally must depend, on their leans certified that painting and sculpture, no less than language on that reasoning, have grammar and method,—that they permit a recognizable distinction between scholarship and ignorance, and enforce a constant distinction between Right and Wrong.

2. This opening course of Lectures on Sculpture is therefore restricted to the statement, not only of first principles, but of those which were illustrated by the practice of one school, and by that practice in its simplest branch, the analysis of which, could be certified by easily accessible examples, and airied by the indisputable evidence of photography.

Photography cannot consist the character of large and mushed sculpaure; but its audien with the constraint of in Postfeld bismany with the more roughly picture-sque treatment of scare in colors. For the rentering of all such frack relief, and the theorem to the better explanation of forms of the better explanation of forms of the picture of the break of postfeld stone, the nothed employed the place of this volume with found to believe, satisfactory. Casta the over from the colors, a write plaster; these are photographed, and the photograph proved by the astroppe grocess. Page MIL is exceptional, telpg a pure marrial engraving of the old school, excellently carried through by my and not Mr. Allen, we was taught, as a

The exclusion of the terminal Lecture of the course from the series now published, is in order to mark more definitely this limitation of my suffect but in other respects the Lectures have been diffoliable in arranging them for the press, and the portions of them trusted at the time-to extemporable with a continuity indolence, but because explanation of detail are always most intelligible when more familiar, have been usuabstance to the hearth my power see down, and in what I said too imperfectly, completed.

to write what I would not have forced. I had intended to make to discerning in my University Lectures, to existing schools of Art, except in cases where it might be there sary to point out some under timed excellence. The characteristic product in the Leventh paragraph of my

s round from the later of was interested and Torner's fellow-worker. The small Lagrage States of the series of the later o

The enlarged phenographs for the netter Room were made for the with most solversful skill by bergeant Spacinate, of South Rensington and the help throughout contend to me by Mr. Burgess is acknowinged in the consecond the Lectures; though with thanks which a cut remain inadoprate lest they should become tedious; for Mr. images down the subjects of Plates III., X., and XIII., and drew and engraved every woodcut in the Lock.

^{*} It is now included. See Lacture VII., pp 203-244.

inaugural Lecture might, I hoped, have been accomplished without reference to any works deserving of blame; but the Exhibition of the Royal Academy in the present fear showed me a necessity of departing from any original strength. The task of impartial criticism to rescue modest at all from necessarily to withstand the errors of imparting general and above the influence of plausible medically.

important particular and it embraced tome representation of the action and an well assured that dooking back upon it alter the excitement of that shoular interest has passed that looking back continuity as reticular interest has passed that a series in a single picture of accomplishing and a single it contained many the were disgraced to Alterday the were disgraceful to humanity.

4. It becomes, under the greumstances, my

^{*} Lectures on Ait, 1870.

[†] A pamphlet by the Earl of South C. Dritain's Art Paradise, (Edmonston and Douglas, Edinburgh, contains an entreit adminished criticism of the most faultful pictures of the 1871 handler a. It is to be repretted that Lord Southesk specifically to condom; but indeed, in my own three days' review of the spour. I found nothing deserving of notice otherwise, except Mr. Handler always pleasant sketches from lisher-life, and Mr. Pettre's graceful and spowerful, though too slightly painted, study from Henry IV.

inevitable duty to speak of the existing conditions of Art with plainness enough to guard the youths whose judgments I am entrusted to form, from being misled, either by their own naturally vivid interest in what represents, however unworthily; the scenes and persons of their own day, or by the cuppingly devised, and, without doubt, powerful allurements of Art which has long since confessed itself to have no other object than thallure. I have, therefore, added to the second of these Lectures such illustration of the motives and course of modern industry as a turally arose out of rits subject; and shall continue in future to make similar applications grarely, indeed, permitting in sell, in the Lectures actually read before the University, to introduce subjects to instant, and therefore too exciting, therest; but consider the action I prepare for publication in these, and in any other particulars, which may render them more widely serviceable

5. The present course of Lectures will be followed, if I am able to fulfil the design of them, by one of a like elementary character on Architecture; and that by a third series on Christian Sculpture; but, in the meantime, my effort is to direct the attention of the resident students to Natural History, and to the higher branches to had Landscape; and it will be, I trust, accepted as sufficient reason for the delay

which has occurred in preparing the following sheets for the press, that I have not only been interrupted by a dangerous illness, but engaged, in what remained to me of the summer, in an endeavour to deduce, from the overwhelming complexity of modern classification in the Natural Sciences, some forms capable of easier reference by Art students, to whom the anatomy of brutal and floral nature is often no less important than that of the human bodys.

and the a rangement of examples for manual practice, and the a rangement of standards for reference, both in Painting, and Sculpture, had to be carried on, meanwhile, as I was able. For what has already been done, the reader is referred to the 'Catalogue of the Education a Series,' published at the end of the Spring Term: of what remains to be done I will make no anticipatory statement and content to have ascribed to me rather the fault of parrowness in design, than of extravagance in expectation.

DENMARK HILL.

25th November, 1871.

ARATRA PENTELICI.

LECTURE L

OF THE DIVISION OF ARTS

November, 1870.

1. TF, as is commonly believed; the subject of study which it is my special function to bring before you had no relation to the great interests of mankind, I should have less courage in asking for your attention to-day than when I first addressed you : though, even then, I did not to so mithout painful diffidence. For at this moment, even supposing that in other places it were possible for men to pursue their ordinary avocations undispurbed by indignation or pity, -here, at least, in the midst of the deliberative and religious influences of England, only one subject, I am well assured, can seriously occupy your thoughts -the necessity, namely, of determining how it has come to pass that, in the recent days, iniquity the most reckless and monstrous an be committed unanimously, by men more generous than ever yet in the world's history were deceived into deeds of cruelty; and that prolonged agony of body and spirit, such as we should shrink from inflicting wilfully on a single criminal, has become the appointed and accepted portion of unnumbered multitudes of innocent persons, inhabiting the districts of the world which, of all others, as it seemed, were best instructed in the laws of civilisation, and most richly invested with the honour, and indulged in the felicity, of peace.

Believe me, however, the subject of Art-instead of being foreign to these dee,) questions of social duty and peril,-is so vitally connected with them, that it would be impossible for me now to paraue the line of thought in which I began these lectures, because so ghastly on emphasis would be given to every sentence by the force of passing events. It is well, then, that in the plan I have laid down for your study, we shall now be led into the examination of technical details of histract conditions of sentiment; so that the hours you spend with me may be times of repose from Meavier thoughts. But it chances strangely that, in this course of minutely detailed study, I have first to set before you the most essential piece of human workmanship, the plough, at the very months, when--(you may see the announcement in the longitudes either of yesterday or the day before)-the swords of your soldiers have . been sent for to be sharpened, and not at all to be beaten into ploughshares. I permit myself, thereafore, to remind you of the watchword of all my earnest writings—"Soldiers of the Ploughshare, instead of Soldiers of the Sword,"—and I know it my duty to assert to you that the work we enter upon to-day is no trivial one, but full of solemn hope; the hope, namely, that among you there may be found men wise enough to lead the national passions towards the arts of peace, instead of the arts of war.

I say, the work "we enter upon," because the first four lectures I gave in the spring were wholly prefatory; and the following three only defined for you methods of practice. To-day we begin the systematic analysis and progressive study of our subject.

2. In general, the three great, or fine, Arts of Painting, Sculpture, and Arabitecture, are thought of as distinct from the lower and more mechanical formative arts, such as carpenty or pottery. But we cannot, either verbally, or with any practical advantage, admit such classification. How are we to distinguish painting on canvas from painting on china?—or painting on china from painting on glass?—or painting on glass from intuition of colour into any vitreous substance, such as a mile! —or the infusion of colour into glass and enamed from the infusion of colour into wool or silk, and weaving of pictures

in tapestry, or patterns in dress? You will find that although, in ultimately accurate use of the word, painting must be held to mean only the laying of a pigment on a surface with a soft instrument; yet, in broad comparison of the functions of Art, we must conceive of one and the same great artistic faculty, as governing every mode of disposing colours in a permanent relation on, or in, a solid substance; whether it be by tinting canvas, or dyeing stuffs; inlaying metals with fused flint, or coating walls with coloured stone.

- 3. Similarly, the word "Sculpture,"—though in ultimate accuracy it is to be limited to the development of form in hard substances by conting away portions of their mass—in broad definition, must be held to signify the reduction of any shapeless mass of solid matter into an intended shape, whatever the consistence of the substance, or nature of the instrument employed; whether we carve a granice mountain, or a piece of box-wood, and whether we use, for our forming instrument, axe, or hammer, or chisel, or our own hands, or water to soften, or fire to fuse;—whenever and however we bring a shapeless thing into shape, we do so under the laws of the one great art of Sculpture.
- 4. Having thus broadly defined painting and soulpture, we shall see that there is, in the third place,

a class of work separated from both, in a specific manner, and including a great group of arts which neither, of necessity, tint, nor for the sake of form merely, shape the substances they deal with; but construct or arrange them with a view to the resist. ance of some external force. We construct, for instance, a table with a flat top, and some support of a prop, or leg, proportioned in strength to such weights as the table is intended to carry. We construct a ship out of planks, or plates of iron, with reference to certain forces of impact to be sustained, and of inertia to be overcome; or we construct a wall or roof with distinct reference to forces of pressure and oscillation, to be sustained or guarded against; and, therefore, in every case, with especial consideration of the strength of our materials, and the nature of that strength, elastic, tenacious, brittle, and the like.

Now although this group of arts nearly always involves the putting of two or more separate pieces together, we must not define it by that accident. The blade of an oar is not less formed with reference to external force than if it were made of many pieces; and the frame of a boat, whether hollowed out of a tree-trunk, or constructed of planks nailed together, is essentially the same piece of art; to be judged by its buoyancy and capacity of progression. Still, from the most wonderful piece of all architecture, the human

skeleton, to this simple one, the ploughshare, on which it depends for its subsistence, the putting of two or more pieces together is curiously necessary to the perfectness of every fine instrument; and the peculiar mechanical work of Dædalus,—inlaying,—becomes all the more delightful to us in external aspect, because, as in the jawbone of a Saurian, or the wood of a bow, it is essential to the finest capacities of tension and resistance.

5. And observe how unbroken the ascent from this, the simplest architecture, to the loftiest. The placing of the timbers in a ship's stem, and the laying of the stones in a bridge buttress, are similar in art to the construction of the ploughshare, differing in no essential point, either in that they deal with other materials, or because, of the three things produced, one has to divide earth by advancing through it, another to divide water by advancing through it, and the third to divide water which advances against it. And again, the buttress of a bridge differs only from that of a cathedral in having less weight to sustain, and more to resist. We can find no term in the gradation, from the ploughshare to the

[&]quot; I had a real ploughshare on my lecture-table; but it would interrupt the drift of the statements in the text too long if I attempted here to illustrate by figures the relation of the coulter to the share, and of the hard to the soft pieces of metal in the share itself.

cathedral buttress, at which we can set a logical distinction.

6. Thus then we have simply three divisions of Art—one, that of giving colours to substance; another, that of giving form to it without quertion of resistance to force; and the third, that of giving form or position which will make it capable of such resistance. All the fine arts are embraced under these three divisions. Do not think that it is only a logical or scientific affectation to mass them together in this manner; it is, on the contrary, of the first practical importance to understand that the painter's faculty, or masterhood over colour, being as subtle as a musician's over sound, must be looked to for the government of every operation in which colour is employed; and that, in the same manner, the appliance of any art whatsoever to minor objects cannot be right, unless under the direction of a true master of that art. Under the present system, you keep your Academician occupied only in producing tinted pieces of canvas to be shown in frames, and smooth pieces of marble to be placed in niches; while you expect your builder or constructor to design coloured patterns in stone and brick, and your china-ware merchant to keep a separate body of workwomen who can paint china, but nothing else. By this division of Jabour, you ruin all the arts at once. The work of the

Academician becomes mean and effeminate, because he is not used to treat colour on a grand scale and in rough materials; and your manufactures become base, because no well-educated person sets hand to them. And therefore it is necessary to understand, not merely as a logical statement, but as a practical necessity, that wherever beautiful colour is to be arranged, you need a Master of Painting; and wherever noble form is to be given, a Master of Sculpture; and wherever complex mechanical force is to be resisted, a Master of Architecture.

7. But over this triple division there must rule another yet more important. Any of these three arts may be either imitative of natural objects or limited to useful appliance. You may either point a picture that represents a scene, or your street door, to keep it from rotting; you may mould a statue, or a plate; build the resemblance of a cluster of lotus statks, or only a square pier. Generally speaking, Painting and Sculpture will be imitative, and Architecture merely useful; but there is a great deal of Sculpture as this crystal ball, for instance, which is not imitative, and a great deal of architecture which, to some extent, is so, as the so-called foils of Gothic apertures; and for many other reasons you will find it necessary to

[&]quot; A before of rock crystal, cut in Japan, enough imaginable by the reader, without a figure.

I. OF THE DIVISION OF ARTS.

keep distinction clear in your minds between the arts -of whatever kind-which are imitative, and produce. a resemblance or image of something which is not present; and those which are limited to the production of some useful reality, as the blade of a knife, or the wall of a house. You will perceive also, as we advance, that sculpture and painting are indeed in this respect only one art; and that we shall have constantly to speak and think of them as simply graphic, whether with chisel or colour, their primipal function being to make us, in the words of Aristotle, "θιωρητικοί του περί τὰ σώμνιτα κάλλους" (Polit. 8, 3), "having capacity and habit of contemplation of the beauty that is in material things;" while architecture, and its correlative arts, are to be practised under quite other conditions of senument.

8. Now it is obvious that so far as the fine arts consist either in imitation or mechanical construction, the right judgment of them must depend on our knowledge of the things they imitate, and forces they resist: and my function of teaching here would (for instance) so far resolve itself, either into demonstration that this painting of a peach of does resemble a peach, or explanation of the way in which this ploughshare (for instance) is shaped so as to throw

One of William Hunt's peaches; not, I am afraid, imaginable altogether, but still less sepresentable by figure.

the earth aside with least force of thrust. And in both of these methods of study, though of course your own diligence must be your chief master, to a certain extent your Professor of Art can always guide you securely, and can show you, either that the image does truly resemble what it attempts to resemble, or that the structure is rightly prepared for the service it has to perform. But there is yet another virtue of fine art which is, perhaps, exactly that about which you will expect your Professor to teach you most, and which, on the contrary, is exactly that about which you must teach yourselves all that it is essential to learn.

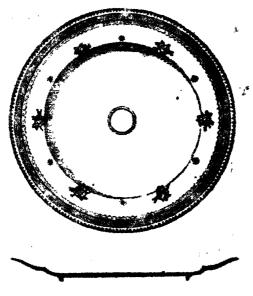
9. I have here in my hand one of the simplest possible examples of the union of the graphic and constructive powers,—one of my breakfast plates. Since all the finely architectural arts, we said, began in the shaping of the cup and the platter, we will begin, ourselves, with the platter.

Why has it been made round? For two structural reasons: first, that the greatest holding surface may be gathered into the smallest space; and secondly, that in being pushed past other things on the table, it may come into least contact with them.

Next, why has it a rim? For two other structural reasons: first, that it is convenient to put salt or mustard upon; but secondly, and chiefly, that the

plate may be easily laid hold of. The rim is the simplest form of continuous handle.

Farther, to keep it from soiling the cloth, it will be wise to put this ridge beneath, round the bottom; for as the rim is the simplest possible form of



F15. 1.

continuous handle, so this is the simplest form of continuous leg. And we get the section given beneath the figure for the essential one of a rightly made platter.

10. Thus far our art has been strictly utilitarian,

having respect to conditions of collision, of carriage, and of support. But now, on the surface of our piece of pottery, here are various bands and spots of colour which are presumably set there to make it pleasanter to the eye. Six of the spots, seen . closely, you discover are intended to represent flowers. These then have as distinctly a graphic purpose as the other properties of the plate have an architectural one, and the first critical question we have to ask about them is, whether they are like roses or not. I will anticipate what I have to say in subsequent Lectures so far as to assure you that, if they are to be like roses at all, the liker they can be, the better. Do not suppose, as many people will tell you, that because this is a common manufactured article, your croses on it are the better for being ill-painted, or half-painted. If they had been painted by the same hand that did this peach, the plate would have been all the better for it; but, as it chanced, there was no hand such as William Hunt's to paint them, and their graphic power is not distinguished. In any case, however, that graphic power must have been subordinate to their effect as pink spots, while the band of green-blue round the plate's edge, and the spots of gold, pretend to no graphic power at all, but are meaningless spaces of colour or metal. Still less have they any mechanical office: they add nowise .

ableness, if they possess any, depends, therefore, neither on any imitative, nor any structural, character; but on some inherent pleasantness in themselves, either of mere colours to the eye, (as of taste to the tongue,) or in the placing of those colours in relations which obey some mental principle of order, or physical principle of harmony.

- 11. These abstract relations and inherent pleasantnesses, whether in space, number, or time, and whether of colours or sounds, form what we may properly term the musical or harmonic element in every art; and the study of them is an entirely separate science. It is the branch of art-philosophy to which the word 'æsthetics' should be strictly limited, being the inquiry into the nature of things that in themselves are pleasant to the human senses or instincts, though they represent nothing, and serve for nothing, their only service being their pleasantness. Thus it is the province of aesthetics to tell you, (if you did not know it before,) that the taste and colour of a peach are pleasant, and to ascertain, if it be ascertainable, (and you have any curiosity to know,) why they are so.
- 12. The information would, I presume, to most of you, be gratuitous. If it were not, and you chanced to be in a sick state of body which you disliked

peaches, it would be, for the time, to you false information, and, so far as it was true of other people, to you useless. Nearly the whole study of æsthetics is in like manner either gratuitous or useless. you like the right things without being recommended to do so, or, if you dislike them, your mind cannot be changed by lectures on the laws of taste. You recollect the story of Thackeray, provoked, as he was helping himself to strawberries, by a young coxcomb's telling him that "he never took fruit or sweets." "That," replied, or is said to have replied, Thackeray, "is because you are a sot, and a glutton." And the whole science of æsthetics is, in the depth of it, expressed by one passage of Goethe's in the end of the second part of Faust;-the notable one that follows the song of the Lemures, when the angels enter to dispute with the fiends for the soul of Faust. They enter singing-"Pardon to sinners , and life to the dust." Mephistopheles hears them first, and exclaims to his troop, "Discord I hear, and filthy jingling"—"Mis-tone here ich: garstiges Geklimper." This, you see, is the extreme of bad taste in music. Presently the angelic host begin strewing roses, which discomfits the diabolic crowd . altogether. Mephistopheles in vain calls to them-"What do you duck and shrink for-is that proper hellish behaviour? Stand fast, and let them strew"

-" Was duckt und zuckt ihr; ist das Hellen-brauch I So haltet stand, und lasst sie streuen." There you have also, the extreme, of bad taste in sight and smell. And in the whole passage is a brief embodiment for you of the ultimate fact that all sestheties depend on the health of soul and body, and the proper exercise of both, not only through years, but generations. Only by harmony of both collateral and successive lives can the great docurine of the Muses be received which enables men " xaipew opbus," -"to have pleasure rightly;" and there is no other definition of the beautiful, nor of any subject of delight to the æsthetic faculty, than that it is what one noble spirit has created, seen and felt by another of similar or equal nobility. So much as there is in you of ox, or of swine, perceives no beauty, and creates none: what is human in you, in exact proportion to the perfectness of its humanity, can create it, and receive.

13. Returning now to the very elementary form in which the appeal to our aesthetic virtue is made in our breakfast-plate, you notice that there are two distinct kinds of pleasantness attempted. One by hues of colour; the other by proportions of space. I have called these the musical elements of the arts relating to sight; and there are indeed two complete sciences, one of the combinations of colour, and the

other of the combinations of line and form, which? might each of them separately engage us in as intricate study as that of the science of music. But of the two, the science of colour is, in the Greek sense, the more musical, being one of the divisions of the Apolline power; and it is so practically educational, that if we are not using the faculty for colour to discipline nations, they will infallibly use it themselves as a means of corruption. Both music and colour are naturally influences of peace; but in the war trumpet, and the war shield, in the battle song and battle standard, they have concentrated by beautiful imagination the cruel passions of men; and there is nothing in all the Divina Commedia of history more grotesque, yet more frightful, than the fact that, from the almost fabulous period when the insanity and impiety of war wrote themselves in the symbols of the shields of the Seven against Thebes, colours have been the sign and stimulus of the most furious and fatal passions that have rent the nations: blue against great in the decline of the Roman Lupire; black against white, in that of Florence; red against white, in the wars of the Royal houses in England; and at this moment, red against white, in the contest of anarchy and loyalty, in all the world.

14. On the other hand, the directly ethical influence of colour in the sky, the trees, flowers, and coloured

creatures round us, and in our own various arts massed under the one name of painting, is all essential and constant that we cease to recognize it, because we are never long enough altogether deprived of it to feel our need; and the mental diseases induced by the influence of corrupt colour are as little suspected, or traced to their true source, as the bodily weaknesses resulting from atmospheric miasmata.

15. The second musical science which belongs peculiarly to sculpture, (and to painting, so far as it represents form.) consists in the disposition of beatitiful masses. That is to say, beautiful surfaces limited by beautiful lines. Beautiful surfaces, observe; and remember what is noted in my Fourth Lecture of the difference between a space and a mass. If you have at any time examined carefully, or practised from, the drawings of shells placed in your copying series, you cannot but have felt the difference in the grace between the aspects of the same line, when enclosing a rounded or unrounded space. The exact science of sculpture is that of the relations between outline and the solid form it limits; and it does not matter whether that relation be indicated by drawing or earving, so long as the expression of solid form is the mental purpose; it is the seience always of the beauty of relation in three dimensions. To take the

simplest possible line of continuous limit—the circle: the flat disc enclosed by it may indeed be made an element of decoration, though a very meagre one; but its relative mass, the ball, being gradated in three dimensions, is always delightful. Here * is at once the simplest, and, in mere patient mechanism, the most skilful, piece of sculpture I can possibly show you,—a piece of the purest rock-crystal, chiselled, (I believe, by mere toil of hand,) into a perfect sphere. Imitating nothing, constructing nothing; sculpture for sculpture's sake of purest natural substance into simplest primary form.

oyster shell you might cut, at your pleasure, any quantity of small flat circular discs of the prettiest colour and lustre. To some extent, such tinsel or foil of shell is used pleasantly for decoration. But the mussel or oyster becoming itself an unwilling modelier, agglutinates its juice into three dimensions, and the fact of the surface being now geometrically madated, together with the savage instinct of attributing value to what is difficult to obtain, make the little boss so precious in men's sight, that wise eagerness of search for the kingdom of heaven can be tikened to their eagerness of search for it; and the gates of Paradise can be no otherwise rendered so

^{*} The crystal ball above mentioned.

fair to their poor intelligence, as by telling them that every gate was of "one pearl."

17. But take note here. We have just seen that the sum of the perceptive faculty is expressed in these words of Aristotle's, "to take pleasure rightly" or straightly-yaipew option. Now, it is not possible to do the direct opposite of that,—to take pleasure iniquitously or obliquely—χαίρεω αδίτως οτ σκολιώς, -more than you do in enjoying a thing because your neighbour cannot get it. You may enjoy a thing legitimately because it is rare, and cannot be seen often (as you do a fine aurora, or a sunset, or an unusually lovely flower); that is Nature's way of stimulating your attention. But if you enjoy it because your neighbour cannot have it, - and, remember, all value attached to pearls more than glass beads, is merely and purely for that cause,—then you rejoice through the worst of idolatries, covetousness; and neither arithmetic, nor writing, nor any other so-called essential of education, is now so vitally necessary to the population of Europe, as such asquaintance with the principles of intrinsic value, as may result in the iconoclasm of jewellery; and in the clear understanding that we are not, in that instinct, civilized, but yet remain wholly sayage, so far as we care for display of this selfish kind.

You think, perhaps, I am quitting my subject, and

proceeding, as it is too often with appearance of justice alleged against me, into irrelevant matter. Pardon me; the end, not only of these Lectures, but of my whole Professorship, would be accomplished,—and far more than that,—if only the English nation could be made to understand that the beauty which is indeed to be a joy for ever, must be a joy for all; and that though the idolatry may not have been wholly divine which sculptured gods, the idolatry is wholly diabolic, which, for vulgar display, sculptures diamonds.

18. To go back to the point under discussion. A pearl, or a glass bead, may owe its pleasantness in some degree to its lustre as well as to its roundness. But a mere and simple ball of unpolished stone is enough for sculpturesque value. You may have noticed that the quatrefoil used in the Ducal Palace of Venice owes its complete loveliness in distant effect to the finishing of its cusps. The extremity of the cusp is a mere ball of Istrian marble; and consider how subtle the faculty of sight must be, since it recognizes at any distance, and is gratified by, the mystery of the termination of cusp obtained by the gradated light on the ball.

In that Venetian tracery this simplest element of sculptured form is used sparingly, as the most precious that can be employed to finish the façade.

But alike in our own, and the French, central Gothica the ball-flower is lavished on every line—and in your St. Mary's spire, and the Salisbury spire, and the towers of Notre Dame of Paris, the rich pleasantness of decoration,—indeed, their so-called 'decorative style,'—consists only in being daintily beset with stone balls. It is true the balls are modified into dim likeness of flowers; but do you trace the resemblance to the rose in their distant, which is their intended, effect?

19. But, farther, let the ball have motion; then the form it generates will be that of a cylinder. You have, perhaps, thought that pure early English architecture depended for its charm on visibility of construction. It depends for its charm altogether on the abstract harmony of groups of cylinders,* arbitrarily bent into mouldings, and arbitrarily associated as shafts, having no real relation to construction whatsoever, and a theoretical relation so subtle that none of us had seen it till Professor Willis worked it out for us.

All grandest effects in mouldings may be, and for the most part have been, obtained by rolls and cavettos of circular (segmental) section. More refined sections, as that of the fluting of a Doric shaft, are only of use near the eye and in beautiful stone; and the pursuit of them was one of the many errors of later Sethic. The statement in the text that the mouldings, even of best time. Thave no real relation to construction," is scarcely strong enough; they in fact contend with, and deay the construction, their principal purpose seeming to be the concealment of the joints of the voussoirs.

20. And now, proceeding to analysis of highs sculpture, you may have observed the importance I have attached to the porch of San Zenone, at Verona, by making it, among your standards, the first of the group which is to illustrate the system of sculpture and architecture founded on faith in a future life. That porch, fortunately represented in the photograph, from which Plate I. has been engraved, under a clear and pleasant light, furnishes you with examples of sculpture of every kind, from the flattest incised basrelief to solid statues, both in marble and bronze, And the two points I have been pressing upon you are conclusively exhibited here, namely,-(1) that sculpture is essentially the production of a pleasant bossiness or roundness of surface; (2) that the pleasantness of that bossy condition in the eye is irrespective of imitation on one side, and of structure on the other.

(1.) Sculpture is essentially the production of a pleasant bossiness or roundness of surface.

If you look from some distance at these two engravings of Greeks coins (place the book open, so that you can see the opposite plate three or four yards off.) you will find the relief on each of them simplifies itself into a pearl-like portion of a sphere, with exquisitely gradated light on its surface. When you look at them nearer, you will see that each



II
The Arethuss of SYRACUSE.

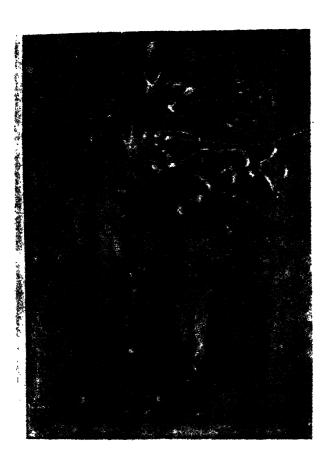
or brow, or leaf, or tress of hair—resolves itself also into a rounded or undulated surface, pleasant by gradation of light. Every several surface is delightful in itself, as a shell, or a tuft of rounded moss, or the bossy masses of distant forest would be. That these intricately modulated masses present some resemblance to a girl's face, such as the Syracusans imagined that of the water-goddess Arcthusa, is entirely a secondary matter; the primary condition is that the masses shall be beautifully rounded, and disposed with due discretion and order.

22. (2.) It is difficult for you, at first, to feel this order and beauty of surface, apart from the imitation. But you can see there is a pretty disposition of, and relation between, the projections of a fir-cone, though the studded spiral imitates nothing. Order exactly the same in kind, only much more complex; and an abstract beauty of surface rendered definite by increase and decline of light—(for every curve of surface has its own luminous law, and the light and shade on a parabolic solid differs, specifically, from that on an elliptical or spherical one)—it is the essential business of the sculptor to obtain; as it is the essential business of a painter to get good colour, whether he imitates anything or not. At a distance from the picture, or carving, where the things

represented become absolutely unintelligible, we must yet be able to say, at a glance, "That is good painting, or good carving."

And you will be surprised to find, when you try "the experiment, how much the eye must instinctively iudge in this manner. Take the front of San Zenone, for instance, Plate I. You will find it impossible, without a lens, to distinguish in the bronze gates, and in great part of the wall, anything that their bosses represent. You cannot tell whether the sculpture is of men, animals, or trees; only you feel it to be composed of piersant projecting masses; you acknowledge that both gates and wall are, somehow, delightfully roughered; and only afterwards, by slow degrees, can you make out what this roughness means; nay, thougo here (Flate III.) I magnify. one of the bronze mates of the gate to a scale, which gives you the same advantage as if you saw it quite close, in the reality,—you may still be obliged to me for the information that this boss represents the' Madonna asleep in her little bed; and this smaller boss, the Infant Christ in His; and this at the top, a cloud with an angel coming out of it; and these

^{*} Some of the most precious work done for me by my constant, Mr. Burgess, during the course of these Lectures, con isted in making enlarged drawings from portions of photographs. Plate III. is engraved from a drawing of his, enlarged from the original photograph of which Plate I. is a reduction.



jagged bosses, two of the Three Kings, with their crowns on, looking up to the star (which is intelligible enough, I admit); but what this straggling three-legged boss beneath signifies, I suppose neither you nor I can tell, unless it be the shepherd's dog, who has come suddenly upon the Kings with their crowns on, and is greatly startled at them.

- 23. Farther, and much more definitely, the pleasantness of the surface decoration is independent of
 structure; that is to say, of any architectural requirement of stability. The greater part of the sculpture
 here is exclusively pronouncentation of a flat wall, or of
 door-panelling; only a small portion of the church
 front is thus treated, and the sculpture has no
 more to do with the form of the building than a
 piece of lace veil would have, suspended beside its
 gates on a festal day; the proportions of shaft and
 arch might be altered in a hungred different ways
 without diminishing their stab sty, and the pillars
 would stand more safely on the ground than on the
 backs of these carved animals.
- 24. I wish you especially to notice these points, because the talse theory that ornamentation should be merely decorated structure is so pretty and plausible, that it is likely to take away your attention from the far more important abstract conditions of design. Structure should never be contradicted, and

in the best buildings it is pleasantly exhibited and enforced: in this very porch the joints of every stone are visible, and you will find me in the Fifth Lecture insisting on this clearness of its anatomy as a merit; yet so independent is the mechanical structure of the true design, that when I begin my Lectures on Architecture, the first building I shall give you as a standard will be one in which the structure is wholly concealed. It will be the Baptistery of Florence, which is, in reality, as much a buttressed chapel with a vaulted roof, as the Chapter House of York; -but round it. in order to conceal that buttressed structure, (not to decorate, observe, but to conceal,) a flat external wall is raised; simplifying the whole to a mere hexagonal box. like a wooden piece of Tunbridge ware, on the surface of which the eye and intellect are to be interested by the relations of dimension and curve between pieces of encrusting marble of different colours, which have no more to do with the real make of the building than the diaper of a Harlequin's jacket has to do with his bones.

25. The sense of abstract proportion, on which the enjoyment of such a piece of art entirely depends, is one of the æsthetic faculties which nothing can develop but time and education. It belongs only to highly trained nations; and, among them, to their most strictly refined classes, though the germs of

it are found, as part of their innate power, in every people, capable of art. It has for the most part vanished at present from the English mind, in consequence of our cager desire for excitement, and for the kind of splendour that exhibits wealth, careless of dignity; so that, I suppose, there are very few now even of our best trained Londoners who know the difference between the design of Whitehall and that of any modern club-house in Pall Mall. The order and harmony which, in his enthusiastic account of the Theatre of Epidaurus, Pausanias insists co before beauty, can only be recognised by stern order and harmony in our daily lives; and the percepties. of them is as little to be compelled, or taught suddenly, as the laws of still finer choice in the conception of dramatic incident which results poets sculpture.

26. And now, at last, I think, we can shetch out the subject before us in a clear light. We have a structural art, divine and human, of which the investigation comes under the general term Anatomy, whether the junctions or joints be in mountains, or in branches of trees, or in buildings, or in bones of animals. We have next a musical art, falling into two distinct divisions—one using colours, the other masses, for its elements of composition; lastly, we have an imitative art, concerned with the representation of the outward appearances of things. And, for

many reasons, I think it best to begin with imitative? Sculpture; that being defined as the art which, by the musical disposition of masses, imitates unything of which the imitation is justly pleasant to us; and does so in accordance with structural laws having due reference to the materials employed.

So that you see our task will involve the immediate inquiry what the things are of which the imitation is justly pleasant to us: what, in few words,—if we are to be occupied in the making of graven images,—we ought to like to make images of. Secondly, after having determined its subject, what degree of imitation or likeness we ought to desire in our graven image; and, lastly, under what limitations demanded by structure and material, such likeness may be obtained.

These requires I shall endeavour to pursue with you to some practical conclusion, in my next four Lectures; and in the sixth, I will briefly sketch the actual facts that have taken place in the development of sculpture by the two greatest schools of it that hitherto have existed in the world.

27. The tenor of our next Lecture, then, must be an inquiry into the real nature of Idolatry; that is to say, the invention and service of Idolatry and, in the interval, may I commend to your own thoughts this question, not wholly irrelevant, yet which I cannot pursue; namely, whether the God to whom we have

so habitually prayed for deliverance "from battle, murder, and sudden death," is indeed, seeing that the present state of Christendom is the result of a thousand years' praying to that effect, "as the gods of the heathen who were but idols;" or whether—(and observe, one or other of these things must be true)—whether our prayers to Him have been, by this much worse than Idolatry;—that heathen prayer was true prayer to false gods; and our prayers have been false prayers to the True One?

LECTURE 11.

TOOLATRY.

November, 1870.

28. BEGINNING with the simple conception of sculpture as the art of fiction in solid substance, we are now to consider what its subject should be. What—having the gift of imagery—should we by preference endeavour to image? A question which is, indeed, subordinate to the deeper one—why we should wish to image anything at all.

29. Some years ago, having been always desirous that the education of women should begin in learning how to cook, I got leave, one day, for a little girl of eleven years old to exchange, much to her satisfaction, her schoolcom for the kitchen. But as ill-fertune would have it, there was some pastry toward, and she was left unadvisedly in contrained of some delicately rolled paste; whereof she made no pies, but an unlimited quantity of cats and mice.

Now you may read the works of the gravest critics of art from end to end; but you will find, at last, they can give you no other true account of the spirit of

sculpture than that it is an irresistible human instinct for the making of cats and mice, and other unitable living creatures, in such permanent form that one may play with the images at leisure.

Play with them, or love them, or fear them, or worship them. The cat may become the goddess Pasnt, and the mouse, in the hand of a sculptured king, enforce his enduring words "ès èné rus öpewn elocaliste éorw"; but the great mineric instinct underhes all such purpose; and is zooplastic,—life-shaping,—alike in the reverent and the impious.

go. Is, I say, and has been, hitherto; none of us date say that it will be. I shall have to show you hereafter that the greater part of the technic energy of men, as yet, has indicated a kind of childhood; and that the race becomes, if not more wise, at least more manly,* with every gained century. I can fancy that all this sculpturing and painting of ours may be looked back upon, in some distant time, as a kind of doll-making, and that the words of Sir Isaac Newton may be smiled at no more; only it will not be for stars that we desert our stone dolls, but for men. When the day comes, as come it must, in which we no more deface and defile God's image in living clay, I am not sure that we shall any of us care so much for the images made of Him, in burnt clay.

^{*} Glance forward at once to \$ 75, read it, and return to this.

- 31. But, hitherto, the energy of growth in any people may be almost directly measured by their passion for imitative art; namely, for sculpture, or for the drama, which is living and speaking sculpture, or, as in Greece, for both; and in national as in actual childhood, it is not merely the making, but the making-believe; not merely the acting for the sake of the scene, but acting for the sake of acting, that is delightful. And, of the two mimetic arts, the drama, being more passionate, and involving conditions of greater excitement and luxury, is usually in its excellence the sign of culminating strength in the people; while fine sculpture, requiring always submission to severe law, is an unfailing proof of their being in early and active progress. There is no instance of fine sculpture being produced by a nation either torpid, weak, or in decadence. Their drama may gain in grace and wit; but their sculpture, in days of decline, is a'way's base.
- 32. If my little lady in the kitchen had been put in command of colours, as well as of dough, and if the paste would have taken the colours, we may be sure her mice would have been painted brown, and her cats tortoiseshell; and this, partly indeed for the added delight and prettiness of colour itself, but more for the sake of absolute realization to her eves and mind. Now all the early sculpture of the most

accomplished nations has been thus coloured, rudely or finely; and therefore you see at once how necessary it is that we should keep the term 'graphic' for imitative art generally; since no separation can at first be made between carving and painting, with reference to the mental powers exerted in, or addressed by, them. In the earliest known art of the world, a reindeer hunt may be scratched in outline on the flat side of a clean-picked bone, and a reindeer's head carved out of the end of it; both these are flint-knife work, and, strictly speaking, sculpture: but the scratched outline is the beginning of drawing, and the carved head of sculpture proper. When the spaces enclosed by the scratched outline are filled with colour, the colouring soon becomes a principal means of effect; so that, in the engraving of an Egyptian-colour bas-relief (S. 101). Rosellini has been content to miss the outlining incisions altogether, and represent it as a painting only. Its proper definition is, 'painting accented by sculpture;' on the other hand, in solid coloured statues, -Dresden china figures, for example, -we have pretty sculpture accented by painting; the mental purpose in both kinds of art being to obtain the utmost degree of realization possible, and the ocular impression being the same, whether the delineation is obtained by engraving or painting. For, as I

pointed out to you is my Fifth Lecture, every thing is seen by the eye as patches of colour, and of colour only;—a fact which the Greeks knew well; so that when it becomes a question in the dialogue of Minos, "τίνι ὄντι τἢ ὄψει ὀρᾶται τὰ ὁρώμενα," the answer is "αἰσθήσει ταῦτη τἢ διὰ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν δηλούση ἡμῶν τὰ χρώματα."—"What kind of power is the sight with which we see things? It is that sense which, through the eyes, can reveal colours to us."

33. And now observe that, while the graphic arts begin in the mere mimetic effort, they proceed, as they obtain more perfect malization, to act under the influence of a stronger and higher instinct. begin by scratching the reindeer, the most interesting object of sight. But presently, as the human creature rises in scale of intellect, it proceeds to scratch, not the most interesting object of sight only, but the most interesting object of imagination; not the reindeer, but the Maker and Giver of the reindeer. And the second great condition for the advance of the art of sculpture is that the race should possess, in addition to the mimetic instinct, the realistic or idolizing instinct; the desire to see as substantial the powers that are unseen, and bring near those that are far off, and to possess and cherish those that are strange. To make in some way tangible and explain it by symbols; to bring the immortals out of the recesses of the clouds, and make them Penales; to bring back the dead from darkness, and make them Lares.

34. Our conception of this tremendous and universal human passion has been altogether narrowed by the current idea that Pagan religious art consisted only, or chiefly, in giving personality to the gods. The personality was never doubted; it was visibility, interpretation, and possession that the hearts of men sought. Possession, first of all—the getting hold of some hewn log of wild olive-wood that would fall on its knees if it was pulled from its pedestal—and, afterwards, slowly clearing manifestation; the exactly right expression is used in Lucian's dream,—Perdiae coeffe too Ala; "Showed Zeus;" manifested him; nay, in a certain sense, brought forth, or created, as you have it, in Anacreon's ode to the Rose, of the birth of Athena herself,—

πολεμάκλουόν τ' 'Αθήνην κορυφής έδείκνος Ζεύς.

But I will translate the passage from Lucian to you at length—it is in every way profitable.

There is a primary and vulgar sense of 'exhibited' in Lucian's mind i but the higher meaning is involved in it.

35. "There came to me, in the healing night, a divine dream, so clear that it missed nothing of the truth itself; yes, and still after all this time, the shapes of what I saw remain in my sight, and the sound of what I heard dwells in my ears"-(note the lovely sense of evandos—the sound being as of a stream passing always by in the same channel)— "so distinct was everything to me. Two women laid hold of my hands and pulled me, each towards herself, so violently, that I had like to have been pulled asunder; and they cried out against one another,—the one, that she resolved to have me to herself, being indeed her own; and the other, that it was vain for her to claim what belonged to others; -and the one who first claimed me for her own was like a hard worker, and had strength as a man's: and her hair was dusty, and her hand full of horny places, and her dress fastened tight about her, and the folds of it loaded with white marble-dust, so that she looked just as my uncle used to look when he was filing stones: but the other was pleasant in features, and delicate in form, and orderly in her dress: and so, in the end, they left it to me to

[&]quot;In the Greek 'ambrosial.' Recollect always that ambrosia, as food of gods, is the continual restorer of strength; that all food is ambrosial when it nourishes, and that the night is called 'ambrosial' because it restores strength to the soul through its peace, as, in the agree Psalm, the stillness of waters.

decide, after hearing what they had to say, with which of them I would go; and first the hard-featured and masculine one spoke:—

36. " Dear child, I am the Art of Image-sculpture, which yesterday you began to learn; and I am asi; one of your own people, and of your house, for your grandfather' (and she named my mother's father): 'was a stone-cutter; and both your uncles had good name through me: and if you will keep yourself well clear of the sillinesses and fluent follies that come from this creature,' (and she pointed to the other woman,) 'and will follow as, and live with ue, first of all, you shall be brought up as a man should be, and have strong shoulders; and, besides that, you shall be kept well quit of all restless desires, and you shall never be obliged to go away into any foreign places, leaving your own country and the people of your house; neither shall all men praise you for your talk.* And you must not despise this rude serviceableness of my body, neither this meanness of my dusty dress; for, pushing on in their strength from such things as these, that great Phidias revealed Zeus, and Policelitis wrought out Hera,

^{*} I have italicised this final promise of blesseshess, given by the noble Spirit of Workmanship. Compare Carlyle's fifth Latter-day Pamphlet, throughout; but especially pp. 12—14, in the first edition.

and Myron was praised, and Praxiteles marvelled at: therefore are these men worshipped with the gods."

37. There is a beautiful ambiguity in the use of the preposition with the genitive in this last sentence. "Pushing on from these things" means indeed, justly, that the sculptors rose from a mean state to a noble one; but not as leaving the mean state, -- not as, from a hard life, attaining to a soft one,—but as being helped and strengthened by the rough life to do what was greatest. Again, "worshipped with the gods" does not mean that they are thought of as in any sense equal to, or like to, the gods, but as being on the side of the gods against what is base and ungodly; and that the kind of worth which is in them is therefore indeed worshipful, as having its source with the gods. Finally, observe that every one of the expressions used of the four sculptors is definitely the best that Lucian could have chosen. *Phidias carved like one who had seen Zeus, and had only to reveal him; Polyclitus, in labour of intellect, completed his sculpture by just law, and wrought out Hera; Myron was of all most praised, because he did best what pleased the vulgar; and Praxiteles the most wondered at, or admired, because he bestowed utmost exquisiteness of beauty.

38. I am sorry not to go on with the dream: the more refined lady, as you may remember, is liberal

or gentlemanly Education, and prevails at last; so that Lucian becomes an author instead of a sculptor, I think to his own regret, though to our present benefit. One more passage of his I must refer you to, as illustrative of the point before us; the description of the temple of the Syrian Hieropolis, where he explains the absence of the images of the suri and moon. "In the temple itself," he says, "on the left hand as one goes in, there is set first the throne of the sun; but no form of him is thereon, for of these two powers alone, the sun and the moon, they show no carved images. And I also learned why this is their law, for they say that it is permissible, indeed, to make of the other gods, graven images, since the forms of them are not visible to all men. 1.4 Helios and Selenaia are everywhere clear-bright, and, all men behold them; what need is there therefore for sculptured work of these, who appear in the air?"

39. This, then, is the second instinct necessary to sculpture; the desire for the manifestation, description, and companionship of unknown powers; and for possession of a bodily substance—the 'bronze Strasbourg,' which you can embrace, and hang immortelles on the head of—instead of an abstract idea. But if you get nothing more in the depth of the national mind than these two feelings, the mimetic

and idolizing instincts, there may be still no progress possible for the arts except in delicacy of manipulation and accumulative caprice of design. You must have not only the idolizing instinct, but an idos which chooses the right thing to idolize! Else, you will get states of art like those in China or India, non-progressive, and in great part diseased and frightful, being wrought under the influence of foolish terror, or foolish admiration. So that a third condition, completing and confirming both the others, must exist in order to the development of the creative power.

- 40. This third condition is that the heart of the nation shall be set on the discovery of just or equal law, and shall be from day to day developing that law more perfectly. The Greek school of sculpture is formed during, and in consequence of, the national effort to discover the nature of justice; the Tuscan, during, and in consequence of, the national effort to discover the nature of justification. I assert to you at present briefly, what will, I hope, be the subject of prolonged illustration hereafter.
- imaginative longing is also thus occupied earnestly in the discovery of Ethic law, that effort gradually brings precision and truth into all its manual acts: and the physical progress of sculpture, as in the

Greek, so in the Tuscan, school, consists in gradually limiting what was before indefinite, in varifying what was inaccurate, and in humanising what was monstrous. I might perhaps content you by showing these external phenomena, and by dwelling simply on the increasing desire of naturalness, which compels, in every successive decade of years, literally, in the sculptured images, the mimicked bones to come together, bone to his bone; and the flesh to come up upon them, until from a flattened and pinched handful of clay, respecting which you may gravely question whether it was intended for a human form at all; -by slow degrees, and added touch to touch, in increasing consciousness of the bodily truth,—at last the Aphrodite of Melos stands before you, a perfect woman. But all that search for physical accuracy is merely the external operation, in the arts, of the seeking for truth in the inner soul; it is impossible without that higher effort, and the demonstration of it would be worse than useless to you, unless I made you aware at the same time of its spiritual cause.

42. Observe farther; the increasing truth in representation is correlative with increasing beauty in the thing to be represented. The pursuit of justice which regulates the imitative effort, regulates also the development of the race into dignity of person,

as of mind; and their culminating art-skill attains the grasp of entire truth at the moment when the truth becomes most lovely. And then, ideal sculpture may go on safely into portraiture. But I shall not touch on the subject of portrait sculpture to-day; it introduces many questions of detail, and must be a matter for subsequent consideration.

- 43. These, then, are the three great passions which are concerned in true sculpture. I cannot find better, or, at least, more easily remembered, names for them than 'the Instincts of Mimicry, Idolatry, and Discipline;' meaning, by the last, the desire of equity and wholesome restraint, in all acts and works of life. Now of these, there is no question but that the love of Mimicry is natural and right, and the love of Discipline is natural and right. But it looks a grave question whether the yearning for Idolatry (the desire of companionship with images) is right. Whether, indeed, if such an instinct be essential to good sculpture, the art founded on it can possibly be 'fine' art.
- 44. I must now beg for your close attention, because I have to point out distinctions in modes of conception which will appear trivial to you, unless accurately understood; but of an importance in the history of art which cannot be overrated.

When the populace of Paris adorned the statue of Strasbourg with immortelles, none, even the simplest of the pious decorators, would suppose that the city of Strasbourg itself, or any spirit or ghost of the city; was actually there, sitting in the Place de la Concorde.

e figure was delightful to them as a visible nucleus for their fond thoughts about Strasbourg; but never for a moment supposed to be Strasbourg.

Similarly, they might have taken delight in a statue purporting to represent a river instead of a city,—the Rhine, or Garonne, suppose,—and have been touched with strong emotion in looking at it, if the real river were dear to them, and yet never think for an instant that the statue was the river.

And yet again, similarly, but much more distinctly, they might take delight in the beautiful image of a god, because it gathered and perpetuated their thoughts about that god; and yet never suppose, nor be capable of being deceived by any arguments into supposing, that the statue was the god.

On the other hand, if a meteoric stone fell from the sky in the sight of a savage, and he picked it up hot, he would most probably lay it aside in some, to him, sacred place, and believe the *stone itself* to be a kind of god, and offer prayer and sacrifice to it.

In like manner, any other strange or terrifying object, such, for instance, as a powerfully dexious mimal or plant, he would be apt to regard in the same way; and very possibly also construct for himself

frightful idols of some kind, calculated to produce upon him a vague impression of their being alive; whose imaginary anger he might deprecate or avert with sacrifice, although incapable of conceiving in them any one attribute of exalted intellectual or moral nature.

- 45. If you will now refer to §§ 52—59 of my Introductory Lectures, you will find this distinction between a resolute conception, recognized for such, and an involuntary apprehension of spiritual existence, already insisted on at some length. And you will see more and more clearly as we proceed, that the deliberate and intellectually commanded conception is not idolatrous in any evil sense whatever, but is one of the grandest and wholesomest functions of the human soul; and that the essence of evil idolatry begins only in the idea or belief of a real presence of any kind, in a thing in which there is no such presence.
- 46. I need not say that the harm of the idolatry must depend on the certainty of the negative. If there be a real presence in a pillar of cloud, in an unconsuming flame, or in a still small voice, it is no sin to bow down before these.

But, as matter of historical fact, the idea of such presence has generally been both ignoble and false, and confined to nations of inferior race, who are often

condemned to remain for ages in conditions of vile terror, destitute of thought. Nearly all Indian architecture and Chinese design arise out of such a state:
so also, though in a less gross degree, Ninevite and Phoenician art, early Irish, and Scandinavian; the latter, however, with vital elements of high intellect mingled in it from the first.

But the greatest races are never grossly subject to such terror, even in their childhood, and the course of their minds is broadly divisible into three distinct stages.

47. (I.) In their infancy they begin to imitate the real animals about them, as my little girl made the cats and mice, but with an undercurrent of partial superstition—a sense that there must be more in the creatures than they can see; also they catch up vividly any of the fancies of the baser nations round them, and repeat these more or less apishly, yet rapidly naturalizing and beautifying them. They then connect all kinds of shapes together, compounding meanings out of the old chimeras, and inventing new ones with the speed of a running wildfire; but always getting more of man into their images, and admitting less of monster brute; their own characters, meanwhile, expanding and purging themselves, and shaking off the feverish fancy, as springing flowers shake the earth off their stalks.

48. (II.) In the second stage, being now themselves perfect men and women, they reach the conception of true and great gods as existent in the universe; and absolutely cease to think of them as in any wise present in statues or images; but they have now learned to make these statues beautifully human; and to surround them with attributes that may concentrate their thoughts of the gods. This, is, in Greece, accurately the Pindaric time, just a little preceding the Phidian; the Phidian is already dimmed with a faint shadow of infidelity; still, the Olympic Zeus may be taken as a sufficiently central type of a statue which was no more supposed to be Zeus, than the gold or elephants' tusks it was made "of; but in which the most splendid powers of human art were exhausted in representing a believed and honoured God to the happy and holy imagination of a sincerely religious people.

49. (III.) The third stage of national existence follows, in which, the imagination having now done its utmost, and being partly restrained by the sanctities of tradition, which permit no farther change in the conceptions previously created, begins to be superseded by logical deduction and scientific investigation. At the same moment, the elder artists having done all that is possible in realizing the national conception of the gods, the younger ones, dorbidden to

change the scheme of existing representations, and incapable of doing anything better in that kind, betake themselves to refine and decorate the old ideas with more attractive skill. Their aims are thus more and more limited to manual dexterity, and their fancy paralyzed. Also in the course of centuries, the methods of every art continually improving and being made subjects of popular inquiry, praise is now to be got, for eminence in these, from the whole mob of the nation; whereas intellectual design can never be discerned but by the few. So that in this third æra we find every kind of imitative and vulgar dexterity more and more cultivated; while design and imagination are every day less cared for, and less possible.

minds in literature and science become continually more logical and investigative; and once that they are established in the habit of testing facts accurately, a very few years are enough to convince all the strongest thinkers that the old imaginative religion is untenable, and cannot any longer be honestly taught in its fixed traditional form, except by ignorant persons. And at this point the fate of the people absolutely depends on the degree of moral strength into which their hearts have been already trained. If it be a strong, industrious, chaste, and honest race, the taking its old gods, or at least the old

forms of them, away from it, will indeed make it deeply sorrowful and amazed; but will in no whit shake its will, nor alter its practice. Exceptional persons, naturally disposed to become drunkards, harlots, and cheats, but who had been previously restrained from indulging these dispositions by their fear of God, will, of course, break out into open vice, when that fear is removed. But the heads of the families of the people, instructed in the pure habits and perfect delights of an honest life, and to whom the thought of a Father in heaven had been a comfort, not a restraint, will assuredly not seek relief from the discomfort of their orphanage by becoming uncharitable and vile. Also the high leaders of their thought gather their whole strength together in the gloom; and at the first entrance to this Valley of the Shadow of Death, look their new enemy full in the eyeless face of him, and subdue him, and his. terror, under their feet. "Metus omnes, et inexorabile fatum, . . . strepitumque Acherontis avari." This is the condition of national soul expressed by the art, and the words, of Holbein, Durer, Shakspeare, Pope, and Goethe.

51. But if the people, at the moment when the trial of darkness approaches, be not confirmed in moral character, but are only maintaining a superficial virtue by the aid of a spectral religion; the moment

the staff of their faith is broken, the character of the race falls like a climbing plant cut from its hold: then all the earthliest vices attack it as it lies in the dust; every form of sensual and insane sin is developed; and half a century is sometimes enough to close in hopeless shame the career of the nation in literature, art, and war.

52. Notably, within the last hundred years, all religion has perished from the practically active national mind of France and England. No statesman in the senate of either country would dare to use a sentence out of their acceptedly divine Revelation, as having now a literal authority over them for their guidance, or even a suggestive wisdom for their contemplation. England, especially, has cast her Bible full in the face of her former God; and proclaimed, with open challenge to Him, her resolved worship of His declared enemy, Mammon. All the arts, therefore, founded on religion and sculpture chiefly, are here in England effete and corrupt, to a degree which arts never were hitherto in the history of mankind; and it is possible to show you the condition of sculpture living, and sculpture dead, in accurate opposition, by simply comparing the nascent Pisan school in Italy with the existing school in England.

53. You were perhaps surprised at my placing in

your educational series, as a type of original Italian sculpture, the pulpit by Niccola Pisano in the Duome of Siena. I would rather, had it been possible, have given the pulpit by Giovanni Pisano in the Duome of Pisa; but that pulpit is dispersed in fragments through the upper galleries of the Duomo, and the cloister of the Campo Santo; and the casts of its fragments now put together at Kensington are too coarse to be of use to you. You may partly judge, however, of the method of their execution by the eagle's head, which I have sketched from the marble in the Campo Santo (Edu., No. 113), and the lioness with her cubs (Edu., No. 103, more carefully studied at Siena); and I will get you other illustrations in due time. Meanwhile, I want you to compare the main purpose of the Cathedral of Pisa, and its associated Bell Tower, Baptistery, and Holy Field, with the main purpose of the principal building lately raised for the people of London. In these days, we indeed desire no cathedrals; but we have constructed an enormous and *costly edifice, which, in claiming educational influence over the whole London populace, and middle class, is verily the Metropolitan cathedral of this century,—the Crystal Palace.

54. It was proclaimed, at its erection, an example of a newly discovered style of architecture, greater

than any hitherto known,—our best popular writers, in their enthusiasm, describing it as an edifice of Fairyland. You are nevertheless to observe that this novel production of fairy enchantment is destitute of every kind of sculpture, except the bosses produced by the heads of nails and rivets; while the Duomo of Pisa, in the wreathen work of its doors, in the foliage of its capitals, inlaid colour designs of its façade, embossed panels of its Baptistery font, and figure sculpture of its two pulpits, contained the germ of a school of sculpture which was to maintain, through a subsequent period of four hundred years, the greatest power yet reached by the arts of the world, in description of Form, and expression of Thought.

55. Now it is easy to show you the essential cause of the vast discrepancy in the character of these two buildings.

In the vault of the apse of the Duomo of Pisa was a colossal image of Christ, in coloured mosaic, bearing to the temple, as nearly as possible, the relation which the statue of Athena bore to the Parthenon; and in the same manner, concentrating the imagination of the Pisan on the attributes of the God in whom he believed.

In precisely the same position with respect to the nave of the building, but of larger size, as propor-

tioned to the three or four times greater scale of the whole, a colossal piece of sculpture was placed by English designers, at the extremity of the Crystal Palace, in preparation for their solemnities in honour of the birthday of Christ, in December 1867 or 1868.

That piece of sculpture was the face of the clown in a pantomime, some twelve feet high from brow to chin, which face, being moved by the mechanism which is our pride, every half-minute opened its mouth from ear to ear, showed its teeth, and revolved its eyes, the force of these periodical seasons of expression being increased and explained by the illuminated inscription underneath, "Here we are again."

that the mind of the Fighth populace is to be addressed, in the principal Sacred Festival of its year, by sculpture such as this, I need scarcely point out to you that the hope is absolutely futile of advancing their intelligence by collecting within this building (itself devoid absolutely of every kind of art, and so vilely constructed that those who traverse it are continually in danger of falling over the cro-s-bars that bind it together,) examples of sculpture filched indiscriminately from the past work, bad and good, of Turks, Greeks, Romans, Moors, and Christians,

miscoloured, misplaced, and misinterpreted; here thrust into unseemly corners, and there morticed together into mere confusion of heterogeneous obstacle; pronouncing itself hourly more intolerable; in weariness, until any kind of relief is sought from it in steam wheelbarrows or cheap toyshops; and most of all in beer and meat, the corks and the bones being dropped through the chinks in the damp deal flooring of the English Fairy Palace.

- 57. But you will probably think me unjust in assuming that a building prepared only for the amusement of the people can typically represent the architecture or sculpture of modern England. You may urge that I ought rather to describe the qualities of the refined sculpture which is executed in large quantities for private persons belonging to the upper classes, and for sepulchral and memorial purposes. But I could not now criticise that sculpture with any power of conviction to you, because I have not yet stated to you the principles of good sculpture in general. I will, however, in some points, tell you the facts by anticipation.
- 58. We have much excellent portrait sculpture;
- ""Falsely represented," would be the better expression. In the east of the tomb of Queen Eleanor, for a single instance, the Gothic foliage, of which one essential virtue is its change over every shield, is represented by a repetition of casts from one mould, of which the design itself is entirely conjectural.

but portrait sculpture, which is nothing more, is always third-rate work, even when produced by men of genius;—nor does it in the least require men of genius to produce it. To paint a portrait, indeed, implies the very highest gifts of painting; but any man, of ordinary patience and artistic feeling, can carve a satisfactory bust.

- 59. Of our powers in historical sculpture, I am, without question, just, in taking for sufficient evidence the monuments we have erected to our two greatest heroes by sea and land; namely, the Nelson Column, and the transfer of the Duke of Wellington opposite Apsley sea. Nor will you, I hope, think me severe,—certainly, whatever you may think me, I am using only the most temperate language, in saying of both these monuments, that they are absolutely devoid of high sculptural merit. But consider how much is involved in the fact thus dispassionately stated, respecting the two monuments in the principal places of our capital, to our two greatest heroes.
- 60. Remember that we have before our eyes, as subjects of perpetual study and thought, the art of all the world for three thousand years past; especially, we have the best sculpture of Greece, for example of bodily perfection; the best of Rome, for example of character in portraiture; the best of Florence, for example of romantic passion; we have unlimited

access to books and other sources of instruction; we have the most perfect scientific illustrations of anatomy, both human and comparative; and we have bribes for the reward of success, large in the proportion of at least twenty to one, as compared with those offered to the artists of any other period. And with all these advantages, and the stimulus also of fame carried instantly by the press to the remotest corners of Europe, the best efforts we can make, on the grandest of occasions, result in work which it is impossible in any one particular to praise.

Now consider for yourselves what a substity of the negation of the faculty of sculpt in mplies in the national mind! What measure can be assigned to the gulf of incapacity, which can deliberately swallow up in the gorge of it the teaching and example of three thousand years, and produce, as the result of that instruction, what it is courteous to call 'nothing'?

61. That is the conclusion at which we arrive on the evidence presented by our historical sculpture. To complete the measure of ourselves, we must endeavour to estimate the rank of the two opposite schools of sculpture employed by us in the nominal service of religion, and in the actual service of vice.

1 am aware of no statue of Christ, nor of any apostle of Christ, nor of any scene related in the New Testament, produced by us within the last three

hundred years, which has possessed even superficial merit enough to attract public attention.

Whereas the steadily immoral effect of the formative art which we learn, more or less apishly, from the French schools, and employ, but too gladly, in manufacturing articles for the amusement of the luxurious classes, must be ranked as one of the chief instruments used by joyful fiends and angry fates for the ruin of our civilization.

If, after I have set before you the nature and principles of the sculpture, in Athens, Pisa, and Florence, you consider these facts,—(which you will then at once recognise as such),—you will find that they absolutely justify my assertion that the state of sculpture in modern England, as compared with that of the great Ancients is literally one of corrupt and dishonourable death, as opposed to bright and fameful life.

62. And now, will you bear with me while I tell you finally why this is so? *

The eause with which you are personally concerned is your own frivolity; though essentially this is not your fault, but that of the system of your early training. But the fact remains the same, that here, in Oxford, you, a chosen body of English youth, in nowise care for the history of your country, for its present dangers, or its present duties. You still, like

children of seven or eight years old, are interested only in bats, balls, and oars: nay, including with you the students of Germany and France, it is certain that the general body of modern European youth have their minds occupied more seriously by the sculpture and painting of the bowls of their tobacco-pipes, than by all the divinest workmanship and passionate imagination of Greece, Rome, and Mediæval Christendom.

63. But the elementary causes, both of this frivolity in you, and of worse than frivolity in older persons, are the two forms of deadly which are now all but universal in England

The first of these is the worship of Edolon, or Phantasin of Wealth; worship of which you will find the nature partly examined in the thirty-seventh paragraph of my 'Munera Pulveris'; but which is briefly to be defined as the servile apprehension of an active power in Money, and the submission to it as the God of our life.

64. The second elementary cause of the loss of our nobly imaginative faculty, is the worship of the Letter, instead of the Spirit, in what we chiefly accept as the ordinance and teaching of Deity; and the apprehension of a healing sacredness in the act of reading the Book whose primal commands we refuse to obey.

No feather idol of Polynesia was ever a sign of a more shameful idolatry than the modern notion in the minds of certainly the majority of English religious persons, that the Word of God, by which the heavens were of old, and the earth, standing out of the water and in the water,—the Word of God which came to the prophets, and comes still for ever to all who will hear it (and to many who will forbear); and which, called Faithful and True, is to lead forth, in the judgment, the armies of heaven,—that this 'Word of God' may yet be bound at our pleasure in morocco, and carried about in a young lady's pocket, with tasselled to mark the passages she most approves of

there has hitherto been seen no instance, and England is little likely to give the unexampled spectacle, of a country successful in the noble arts, yet in which the youths were frivolous, the maidens falsely religious; the men, slaves of money, and the matrons, of vanity. Not from all the marble of the hills of Luini will such a people ever shape one statue that may stand nobly against the sky; not from all the treasures bequeathed to them by the great dead, will they gather, for their own descendants, any inheritance but shame.

LECTURE III.

MACINATION.

November, 1870

(and I choose rather to incur your blame for tediousness in repeating, that to the distribution of the ignoble and false phase of Ido consists in the attribution of a spiritual power to a material thing; and the noble and truth-seeking phase of it, to which I shall in these Lectures give the general term of Imagination;—that is to say, the invention of material symbols which may lead us to contemplate the character and nature of gods, spirits, or abstract virtues and powers, without in the least implying the actual presence of such Beings among us, or even their possession, in reality, of the forms we attribute to them.

I shall be obliged in future Lectures, as hitherto in my other writings, to use the terms Idolatry and Imagination in a more comprehensive sense; but here I use them for convenience' sake, limitedly, to avoid the continual occurrence of the terms abole and ignoble, or false and true, with reference to modes of conception.

67. For instance, in the ordinarily received Greek type of Athena, on vases of the Phidian time, (sufficiently represented in the opposite woodcut,) no Greek would have supposed the vase on which this was painted to be itself Athena, nor to contain Athena inside of it, at the the rabian fisherman's casket contained the genie; neither did he think that this rude black painting, done at speed as the potter's fancy and demand, represented anything like the form or espect of the goddess herself. Nor ave thought so, even had the image been The goddess might. ght. indeed a suble pear under the form of an armed virgin, as she mucht under the of a hawk or a swallow, when it pleased her to give such manifestation of her presence; but it did not, therefore, follow that she was constantly invested with any of these forms, or that the best which human skill could, even by her own aid, source of her, was, indeed, a likeness of her. The real use, at all events, of this rude image, was only to signify to the eye and heart the facts of the existence, in some manner, of a Spirit of wisdom, perfect in gentleness, irresistible in anger; having also physical dominion over the air which is the life and breath of all creatures, and clothed, to human eyes, with ægis of fiery cloud, and raiment of falling dew.



Fig. 2.

68. In the yet more abstract conception of the Spirit of Agriculture, in which the wings of the chariot represent the winds of Spring, and its crested



F1G. 3.

dragons are originally a mere type of the seed with its twisted root piercing the ground, and sharp-edged leaves rising above it, we are in still less danger of mistaking the symbol for the presumed form of an actual Person. But I must, with persistence, beg of you to observe that in all the noble actions of imagination in this kind, the distinction from idolatry consists, not in the denial of the being, or presence, of the Spirit, but only in the due recognition of our human incapacity to conceive the one, or compel the other.

69. Farther—and for this statement I claim your attention still more earnestly. As no nation has ever attained greatness during periods in which it was all ct. to any condition of Idolatry, so no nation has ever attained or persevered in greatness, except in reaching and maintaining a passionate Imagination of a spiritual estate higher than that of men; and of spiritual creatures nobler than men, having a quite real and personal existence, however imperfectly apprehended by us.

And all the arts of the present age deserving to be included under the name of sculpture have been degraded by us, and all principles of just policy have vanished from us,—and that totally,—for this double reason; that we are, on one side, given up to idolatrics of the most servile kind, as I showed you in the close of the last Lecture,—while, on the other hand, we have absolutely ceased from the exercise of faithful imagination; and the only remnants of the desire of

prurient itch to discover the origin of life in the nature of the dust, and prove that the source of the order of the universe is the accidental concurrence of its atoms.

70. Under these two calamities of our time, the art of sculpture has perished more totally than any other, because the object of that art is exclusively the representation of form as the exponent of life. It is essentially concerned only with the human form, which is the exponent of the highest life we know; and with all subordinate forms only as they callil conditions of vital power which have some certain relation to humanity. It deals with the "particula undique desecta" of the animal nature, and aself contemplates. and brings forward for its disciples' contemplation, all the energies of creation which transform the πήλος. or, lower still, the BopBopos of the trivia, by Athena's help, into forms of power; (τὸ μὲν ὅλον ἀρχιτέκτων αύτὸς ην' συνειργάζετο δέ τοι καὶ ή 'Αθηνά εμπνέουσα τον πηλου καὶ έμψυγα ποιούσα είναι τὰ πλάσματα:)* -but it has nothing whatever to do with the representation of forms not living, however beautiful (as of

^{* &}quot;And in sum, he himself (Prometheus) was Whe master-maker, and Athena worked together with him, breathing into the clay, and caused the moulded things to have soul (psyche) in them."—Lighten, "Frametheus.

clouds or waves); nor may it condescend to use its perfect skill, except in expressing the noblest conditions of life.

These laws of sculpture, being wholly contrary to the practice of our day, I cannot expect you to accept on my assertion, nor do I wish you to do so. By placing definitely good and bad sculpture before you, I do not doubt but that I shall gradually prove to you the nature of all excelling and enduring qualities; but to-day I will only confirm my assertions by laying before you the statement of the Greeks themselves on the subject. given in their own noblest time, and assuredly authoritative, in every point which it embraces, for all time to come.

71. If any of you have looked at the explanation I have given of the myth of Athena in my 'Queen of the Air,' you cannot but have been surprised that I took scarcely any note of the story of her birth. I did not, because that story is connected intimately with the Apolline myths; and is told of Athena, not essentially as the goddess of the air, but as the goddess of Art-Wisdom.

You have probably often smiled at the legend itself, or avoided thinking of it, as revolting. It is, indeed, one of the most painful and childish of sacred myths; yet remember, ludicrous and ugly as it seems to us, this story satisfied the fancy of the Athenian people in

their highest state; and if it did not satisfy, yet it was accepted by, all later mythologists: you may also remember I told you to be prepared always to find that, given a certain degree of national intellect, the ruder the symbol, the deeper would be its purpose. And this legend of the birth of Athena is the central myth of all that the Greeks have left us respecting the power of their arts; and in it they have expressed, as it seemed good to them, the most important things they had to tell us on these matters. We may read them wrongly; but we must read them here, if anywhere.

72. There are so many threads to be satured up in the legend, that I cannot hope to put it before you in total clearness, but I will take main points. Athena is born in the island of Rhodes; and that island is raised out of the sea by Apollo, after he had been left without inheritance among the gods. Zeus* would have cast the lot again, but Apollo orders the goldengirdled Lachesis to stretch out her hands; and not now by chance or lot, but by noble enchantment, the island rises out of the sea.

Physically, this represents the action of heat and

His relations with the two great Titans, Themis and Muemosyne, belong to another group of myths. The father of Athena is the lower and nearer physical Zeus, from whom Metrs, the mother of Athena, long withdraws and disguises herself.

light on chaos, especially on the deep sea. It is the "Fiat lux" of Genesis, the first process in the conquest of Fate by Harmony. The island is dedicated to the nymph Rhodos, by whom Apollo has the seven sons who teach σοφώτατα νοήματα; because the rose is the most beautiful organism existing in matter not vital, expressive of the direct action of light on the earth, giving lovely form and colour at once, (compare the use of it by Dante, as the form of the sainted crowd in highest heaven); and remember that, therefore, the rose is, in the Greek mind, essentially a Doric flower, expressing the worship of Light, as the Iris or Ion is an Ionic one, expressing the worship of the Winds and Dew.

73. To understand the agency of Hephæstus at the birth of Athena, we must again return to the founding of the arts on agriculture by the hand. Before you can cultivate land, you must clear it; and the characteristic weapon of Hephæstus,—which is as much his attribute as the trident is of Poscidon, and the rhabdos of Hermes, is not, as you would have expected, the hammer, but the clearing-axe—the double-edged médecus, the same that Calypso gives Ulysses with which to cut down the trees for his home voyage; so that both the naval and agricultural strength of the Athenians are expressed by this weapon, with which they had to hew out their

fortune. And you must keep in mind this agriculturally laborious character of Hephæstus, even when he is most distinctly the god of serviceable fire; thus Horace's perfect epithet for him, "avidus," expresses at once the devouring eagerness of fire, and the zeal of progressive labour, for Horace gives it to him when he is fighting against the giants. And this rude symbol of his cleaving the forehead of Zeus



FIG. 4.

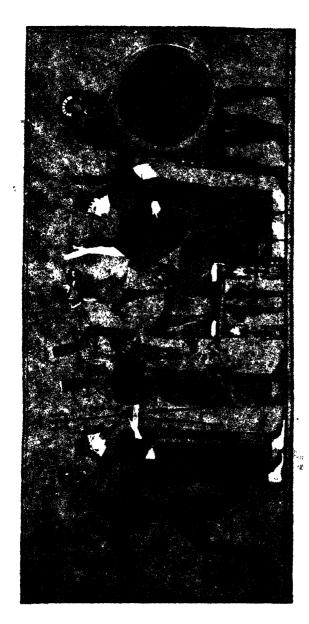
with the axe, and giving birth to Athena, signifies indeed, physically, the thrilling power of heat in the heavens, rending the clouds, and giving birth to the blue air; but far more deeply it signifies the subduing of adverse Fate by true labour; until, out of the chasm, cleft by resolute and industrious fortitude, springs the Spirit of Wisdom.

74. Here (Fig. 4) is an early drawing of the myth,

to which I shall have to refer afterwards in illustration of the childishness of the Greek mind at the time when its art-symbols were first fixed; but it is of peculiar value, because the physical character of Vulcan, as fire, is indicated by his wearing the ἐνδρόμιδες of Hermes, while the antagonism of Zeus, as the adverse chaos, either of cloud or of fate, is shown by his striking at Hephæstus with his thunderbolt. But Plate IV. gives you (as far as the light on the rounded vase will allow it to be deciphered) a characteristic representation of the scene, as conceived in later art.

- 75. I told you in a former lecture of this course* that the entire Greek intellect was in a childish phase as compared to that of modern times. Observe, however, childishness does not necessarily imply universal inferiority: there may be a vigorous, acute, pure, and solemn childhood, and there may be a weak, foul, and ridiculous condition of advanced life; but the one is still essentially the childish, and the other the adult phase of existence.
 - 76. You will find, then, that the Greeks we the first people that were born into complete humanity.

 All nations before them had been, and all around them still were, partly savage, bestial, clay-encumbered, inhuman; still semi-goat, or semi-ant, or semi-stone, or



The Liverity of Athena

* ,

the Greeks, and the stones were filled with breath, and the clouds clothed with flesh; and then came the great spiritual battle between the Centaurs and Lapithæ; and the living creatures became "Children of Men." Taught, yet by the Centaur—sown, as they knew, in the fang—from the dappled skin of the brute, from the leprous scale of the ser jent, their flesh came again as the flesh of a little child, and they were clean.

Fix your mind on this as the very central character of the Greek race—the being born pure and human out of the brutal misery of the past, and looking abroad, for the first time, with their children's eyes, wonderingly open, on the strange and divine world.

77. Make some effort to remember, so far as may be possible to you, either what you felt in yourselves when you were young, or what you have observed in other children, of the action of thought and fancy. Children are continually represented as living in an ideal world of their own. So far as I have myself observed, the distinctive character of a child is to live always in the tangible present, having little pleasure in memory, and being utterly impatient and tormented by anticipation: weak alike in reflection and forethought, but having an intense possession of the actual present, down to the shortest moments and least objects of it; possessing it, indeed, so intensely that

the sweet childish days are as long as twenty days will be; and setting all the faculties of heart and imagination on little things, so as to be able to make anything out of them he chooses. Confined to a little garden, he does not imagine himself somewhere else, but makes a great garden out of that; possessed of an acorn-cup, he will not despise it and throw it away, and covet a golden one in its stead: it is the adult who does so. The child keeps his acorn-cup as a treasure, and makes a golden one out of it in his mind; so that the wondering grown-up person standing beside him is always tempted to ask concerning his treasures, not, "What would you have more thank these?" but "What possibly can you see in these?" for, to the bystander, there is a ludicrous and incomprehensible inconsistency between the child's words and the reality. The little thing tells him gravely, holding up the acorn-cup, that "this is a queen's crown," or "a fairy's boat," and, with beautiful effrontery, expects him to believe the same. But observe—the acorn-cup must be there, and in his own hand. "Give it me: then I will make more of it for myself." That is the child's one word, always.

78. It is also the one word of the Greek—"Give it me." Give me any thing definite here in my sight, then I will make more of it.

I cannot easily express to you how strange it seems

to me that I am obliged, here ir Oxford, to take the position of an apologist for Greek art; that I find, in spite of all the devotion of the admirable scholars who have so long maintained in our public schools the authority of Greek "literature, our younger students take no interest in the manual work of the people upon whose thoughts the tone of their early intellectual life has exclusively depended. But I am not surprised that the interest, if awakened, should not at first take the form of admiration. The inconsistency between an Homeric description of a piece of furniture or armour, and the actual rudeness of any piece of art approximating, within even three or four centuries, to the Homeric period, is so great, that we at first cannot recognise the art as elucidatory of, or in any way related to, the poetic language.

of discrepancy between early sculpture, and the languages of deed and thought, in the second birth, and childhood, of the world, under Christianity. The same fair thoughts and bright imaginations arise again; and, similarly, the fancy is content with the rudest symbols by which they can be formalised to the eyes. You cannot understand that the rigid figure (2) with chequers or, spots on its breast, and sharp lines of drapery to its feet, could represent, to the Greek, the healing majesty of heaven: but can

you any better understand how a symbol so haggard as this (Fig. 5) could represent to the noblest hearts of the Christian ages the power and ministration of angels? Yet it not only did so, but retained in



Fig. 5.

the rude undulatory and linear ornamentation of its dress, record of the thoughts intended to be conveyed by the spotted ægis and falling chiton of Athena, eighteen hundred years before. Greek and Venetian alike, in their noble childhood, knew with



Tomb of the Rokes datops and Londan Tiepedo

the same terror the coiling wind and congealed half in heaven—saw with the same thankfulness the dew shed softly on the earth, and on its flowers; and both tecognised, ruling these, and symbolised by them, the great helpful spirit of Wisdom, which leads the children of men to all knowledge, all courage, and all art.

80. Read the inscription written on the sarcophagus (Plate V.), at the extremity of which this angel is sculptured. It stands in an open recess in the rude brick wall of the west front of the church of St. John and Paul at Venice, being the tomb of the two doges, father and son, Jacopo and Lorenzo Tiepolo. This is the inscription:—

"Quos natura pares studiis, virtutibus, arte Edidit, illustres genitor natusque, sepulti Hâc sub rupe Duces. Venetum charissima proles Theupula collatis dedit hos celebranda triumphis. Omnia presentis donavit predia templi Dux Jacobus: valido fixit moderamine leges Urbis, et ingratam redimens certamine Jadram Dalmatiosque dedit patrie. post, Marte subacțas Graiorum pelago maculavit sanguine classes. Suscipit oblatos princeps Laurentius Istros, Et domuit rigidos, ingenti strage cadentes, Bononie populos. Hinc subdita Cervia cessit. Fundavere vias pacis; fortique relictâ Re, superos sacris petierunt mentibus ambo.

Dominus Jachobus hobiit * M. CCLI. Dominus Laurenthis hobiit M. CCLXXVIII."

^{*} The Latin verses are of later date; the contemporary plain prose retains the Venetian gutturals and aspirates.

You see, therefore, this tomb is an invalenble example of the thirteenth-century sculpture in Venice. In Plate VI., you have an example of the (coin) sculpture of the date accurately corresponding in Greece to the thirteenth century in Venice, when the meaning of symbols was everything, and the workmanship comparatively nothing. The upper head is an Athena, of Athenian work in the seventhor sixth century—(the coin itself may have been struck later, but the archaic type was retained). The two smaller impressions below are the front and obverse of a coin of the same age from Cornth. the head of Athena on one side, and Pegasus, with the archaic Koppa, on the other. The smaller head is bare, the hair being looped up at the back and closely bound with an olive branch. You are to note this general outline of the head, already given in a more finished type in Plate II., as a most important elementary form in the finest sculpture, not of Greece only, but of all Christendom. In the upper head the hair is restrained still more closely by a round helmet, for the most part smooth, but embossed with a single flower tendril, having one bud, one flower, and, above it, two olive leaves. You have thus the most absolutely restricted symbol possible to human thought of the power of Athena over the flowers and trees of the earth. An olive



VI Archaic Athena of ATHEMS and CORINTH

leaf by itself could not have stood for the sign of a tree, but the two can, when set in position of growth.

I would not give you the reverse of the coin on the same plate, because you would have looked at it only, laughed at it, and not examined the rest; but here it is, wonderfully engraved for you (Fig. 6): of it we shall have more to say afterwards.



Frg. 6.

81. And now as you look at these rude vestiges of the religion of Greece, and at the vestiges still ruder, on the Ducal tomb, of the religion of Christendom, take warning against two opposite errors.

There is a school of teachers who will tell you that nothing but Greek art is deserving of study, and that all our work at this day should be an imitation of it.

Whenever you feel tempted to believe them, think

of these portraits of Athena and her owl, and be assured that Greek art is not in all respects perfect, nor exclusively deserving of immation.

There is another school of teachers who will tell you that Greek art is good for nothing; that the soule of the Greek was outcast, and that Christianity entirely superseded its faith, and excelled its works.

Whenever you feel tempted to believe them, think of this angel on the tomb of Jacopo Tiepolo; and remember that Christianity, after it had been twelve hundred years existent as an imaginative power on the earth, could do no better work than this, thought with all the former power of Greece to help it; nor was able to engrave its triumph in having stained its fleets in the seas of Greece with the blood of her people, but between barbarous imitations of the pillars which that people had invented.

82. Receiving these two warnings, receive also this lesson. In both examples, childish though it be, this Heathen and Christian art is alike sincere, and alike vividly imaginative: the actual work is that of infancy; the thoughts, in their visionary simplicity, are also the thoughts of infancy, but in their solemn virtue they are the thoughts of men.

We, on the contrary, are now, in all that we do, absolutely without sincerity;—absolutely, therefore, without imagination, and without virtue. Our hands

are dexterous with the vile and deadly dexterity of machines; our minds filled with incoherent fragments of faith, which we may to in cowardice, without believing, and make pictures of in vanity, without loving. False and base alike, whether we admire or imitate, we cannot learn from the Heathen's art, but only pilfer it we cannot reve the Christian's art, but only galvanize it; we are, in the sum of us, not human artists at all, but mechanisms of conceited clay, masked in the furs and feathers of living creatures, and convulsed with voltaic spasms, in mockery of animation.

83. You think, perhaps, that I am using terms unjustifiable in violence. They would, indeed, be unjustifiable, if, spoken from this chair, they were violent at all. They are, unhappily, temperate and accurate,—except in shortcoming of blame. For we are not only impotent to restore, but strong to defile, the work of past ages. Of the impotence, take but this one, utterly humiliatory; and, in the full meaning of it, ghastly, example. We have lately been busy embanking, in the capital of the country, the river which, of all its waters, the imagination of our ancestors had made most sacred, and the bounty of nature most useful. Of all architectural features of the metropolis, that embankment will be, in future, the most conspicuous; and in its position

and purpose it was the most capable of noble adornment.

For that adorument, nevertheless, the utmost which our modern poetical imagination has been able to invent, is a row of gas lamps. It has, indeed, farther suggested itself to our minds as appropriate to gaslamps set beside a river, that the gas should come out of fishes tails; but we have not ingenuity enough tecast so much as a smelt or a sprat for ourselves; so we borrow the shape of a Neapolitan marble, which has been the refuse of the plate and candlestick shops in every capital in Europe for the last fifty years. We cast that badly, and give lustre to the ill-cast fish with lacquer in imitation of bronze. On the base of their pedestals, towards the road, we put, for advertisement's sake, the initials of the casting firm; and, for farther originality and Christianity's sake, the caduceus of Mercury; and to adorn the front of the pedestals, towards the river, being now wholly at our wits' end, we can think of nothing better than to borrow the door-knocker which—again for the last fifty years has disturbed and decorated two or three millions of London street-doors; and magnifying the marvellous device of it, a lion's head with a ring in its mouth, (still borrowed from the Greek,) we complete the embankment with a row of heads and rings, on a scale which enables them to produce, at the distance at

which only they can be seen, the exact effect of a row of sentry boxes.

84. Farther. In the very centre of the City, and at the point where the Embankment commands a view of Westminster Abbey on one side and of St. Pauls on the other, that is to say, at precisely the most important and stately moment of its whole course,hit has to pass under one of the arches of Waterloo Bridge, which, in the sweep of its curve, is as vast it alone—as the Rialto at Venice, and scarcely, less. seemly in proportions. But over the Rialto, though of late and debased Venetian work, there still reigns some the wer of human imagination: on the two flanks of it are carved the Virgin and the Angel of the Annunciation; on the keystone, the descending Dove. It is not, indeed, the fault of living designers that the Waterloo arch is nothing more than a gloomy and hollow heap of wedged blocks of blind granite. just beyond the damp shadow of it, the new Embankment is reached by a flight of stairs, which are, in point of fact, the principal approach to it, afoot, from central London; the descent from the very midst of the metropolis of England to the banks of the chief river of England; and for this approach, living designers are answerable.

85. The principal decoration of the descent is again a gas-lamp, but a shattered one, with a brass

crown on the top of it, or, rather, half-crown, and that turned the wrong way, the back of it to the river and causeway, its flame supplied by a visible pipe far wandering along the wall; the whole apparatus being supported by a rough cross-beam. Fastened to the centre of the arch above is a large placard, statis That the Royal Humane Society's drags are in constant readiness, and that their office is at 4, Trafalgar Square. On each side of the arch are temporary, but dismally old and battered boardings, across two gles capable of unseemly use by the British public. Above one of these is another placard, stating that this is the Victoria Embankment. The steps themselvessome forty of thein-descend under a tunnel, which the shattered gas-lamp lights by night, and nothing by day. They are covered with filthy dust, shaken off from infinitude of filthy feet; mixed up with shreds of paper, orange-peel, foul straw, rags, and cigar-ends, and ashes; the whole agglutinated, more or less, by dry saliva into slippery blotches and patches; or, when not so fastened, blown dismally by the socty wind hither and thither, or in the faces of those who ascend and descend. The place is worth your visit, for you are not likely to find elsewhere a spot which, either in costly and ponderous brutality of building, or in the squalid and indecent accompaniment of it, is so far separated from the peace and grace of nature, and so

III. IMAGINATION.

accurately indicative of the methods of our national resistance to the Grace, Mercy, and Peace of Heaven.

- 86. I am obliged always to use the English word 'Grace' in two senses, but remember that the Greek vápis includes them both (the bestowing, that is to say, of Beauty and Mercy); and especially it includes these in the passage of Pindar's first ode, which gives was the key to the right interpretation of the power of sculpture in Greene. You remember that I told you, in my Sixth Introductory Lecture (§ 151), that . the mythic accounts of Greek sculpture begin in the legends of the family of Tantalus; and especially in the most grotesque legend of them all, the inlaying of the ivory shoulder of Pelops. At that story Pindar pauses, -- not, indeed, without admiration, nor alleging any impossibility in the circumstances themselves, but doubting the careless hunger of Demeter,—and gives his own reading of the event, instead of the ancient one. He justifies this to himself and to his hearers. by the plea that myths have, in some sort, or degree, (πού τι,) led the mind of mortals beyond the truth: and then he goes on :-
 - "Grace, which creates everything that is kindly and soothing for mortals, adding honour, has often made things, at first untrustworthy, become trustworthy through Love."
 - 87. I cannot, except in these lengthened terms,

· ARATRA, PENTELICI.

rive you the complete force of the passage; especially of the απιστον εμήσατο πιστον - " made it rustworthy by passionate de re that it should be which exactly describes the temper of religious persons at the present day, who are kindly and sinbeen in clinging to the forms of faith which either have long been precious to themselves, or which they feel to have been without question instrumental in advancing the dignity of mankind. And it is part of the constitution of humanity—a part which, above others, you are in danger of unwisely contemning under the existing conditions of our knowledge, that the things thus sought for belief with eager passion, do; indeed, become vustworthy to us; that, to each of us, they verily become what we would have them; the force of the $\mu\eta\nu$ and $\mu\nu\eta\mu\eta$ with which we seek after them, does, indeed, make them poweful to us for actual good or evil; and it is thus granted to us to create not only with our hands things that exalt or degrade our sight, but with our hearts also, things that exalt of degrade our souls; giving true substance to all that we hoped for; evidence to things that we have not seen, but have desired to see; and calling, in the sense of creating, things that are not, as though they were.

88. You remember that in distinguishing Imagination from Idolatry, I referred * you to the forms of

III. IMAGINATION.

passionate affection with which a noble people commonly regards the rivers and springs of its native land. Some conception of personality, or of spiritua power in the stream, is almost necessarily invol in such emotion; and phlonge por, in the of gratitude, the return of Love for benefit a tinually bestowed, at last alike in all the highest the simplest minds, when they are himourable and pure, makes this untrue thing trustworthy; aniorov έμήσατο πιστον, until it becomes to them the safe basis of some of the happiest impulses of their moral nature. Next to the marbles of Verona, given you as a primal type of the sculpture of Christianity, moved to its best energy in adorning the entrance of its temples, I have not unwillingly placed, as your introduction to the best sculpture of the religion of Greece, the forms under which it represented the personality of the fountain Arethusa. But without restriction to those days of absolute devotion, let me simply point out to you how this untrue thing, made true by Love, has intimate and heavenly authority even over minds of men of the most practical serve most shrewd wit, and the most severe precision of moral temper. fair vision of Sabrina in 'Comus,' the endearing and tender promise, "Fies nobilium tu quoque fontium," and the joyful and proud affection of the great

Lombard's address to the lakes of his enchanted land,—

Te. Lari maxume, teque
Fluctibus et fremitu assurgens, Benace, marino,

may surely be remembered by you with regretful piety, when you stand by the blank stones which at once restrain and disgrace your native river, as the final worship rendered to it by modern philosophy. But a little incident which I saw last summer on its bidge at Wallingford, may put the contrast of ancient and modern feeling before you still more forcibly.

89. These of you, who have read with attention (none of us can read with too much attention), Molière's most perfect work, 'The Misanthrope,' must remember Celiméne's description of her lovers, and her excellent reason for being unable to regard with any favour, "notre grand flandrin de vicomte,-depuis que je l'ai vu, trois quarts d'heure durant, cracher dans un puits pour faire des ronds." That sentence is worth noting, both in contrast to the reverence paid by the ancients to wells and springs, and as one of the most interesting traces of the extension of the loathsome habit among the upper classes of Europe and America, which now renders all external grace, dignity, and lecency impossible in the thoroughfares of their principal cities. In connection with that sentence of Molière's you may advisably

III. IMAGINATION.

also remember this fact, which I chanced to notice on the bridge of Wallingford. I was walking from end to end of it, and back again, one Sunday afternoon of last May, trying to conjecture what had, made this especial bend and ford of the Thames so important in all the Anglo-Saxon wars. It was one of the few sunny afternoons of the bitter spring, and I was very thankful for its light, and happy in watch? ing beneath it the flow and the glittering of the classical river, when I noticed a well-dressed boy apparently just out of some orderly Sunday-school, leaning far over the parapet; watching at I conjectured, some bird or insect on the bridge-buttress. I went up to him to see what he was looking at: but just as I got close to him, he started over to the opposite parapet, and put himself there into the same position, his object being, as I then perceived, to spit from both sides upon the heads of a pleasure party who were passing in a boat below.

90. The incident may seem to you too trivial to be noticed in this place. To me, gentlemen, it was by no means trivial. It meant, in the depth of it, such absence of all true $\chi aois$, reverence, and intellect, as it is very dreadful to trace in the mind of any human creature, much more in that of a child educated with apparently every advantage of circumstance in a beautiful English country town, within ten miles of our

University. Most of all is it terrific when we regard it as the exponent (and this, in truth, it is) of the temper which, as distinguished from former methods, either of discipline or recreation, the present tenor of our general teaching fosters in the mind of youth;—teaching which asserts liberty to be a right, and obedience a degradation; and which, regardless alike the fairness of nature and the grace of behaviour, leaves the insolent spirit and degraded senses to find their only occupation in malice, and their only satisfaction in shame.

- or. You will, I hope, proceed with me, not scornfully any more, to trace, in the early art of a noble heathen nation, the feeling of what was at least a better child-ishness than this of ours; and the efforts to express, though with hands yet failing, and minds oppressed by ignorant phantasy, the first truth by which they knew that they lived; the birth of wisdom and of all her powers of her to man, as the reward of his resolute labour.
- 92. "Αφαίστον τέχναισι." Note that word of Pindar in the Seventh Olympie. This axe-blow of Vulcan's was to the Greek mind truly what Clytemnestra falsely asserts hers to have been, "τῆς δε δεξιᾶς χερὸς, ἔργων, δικαιας τέκτονος"; physically, it meant the opening of the blue through the rent clouds of heaven, by the action of local terrestrial heat (of

Hephæstus as opposed to Apollo, who shines on the surface of the upper clouds, but cannot pierce them); and, spiritually, it meant the first birth of prudent thought out of rude labour, the clearing-axe in the hand of the woodman being the practical elementary sign of his difference from the wild animals of the wood. Then he goes on, "From the high head of her Father, Athenaia rushing forth, cried with her great and exceeding cry; and the Heaven trembled at her, and the Earth Mother." The cry of Athena. I have before pointed out, physically distinguishes her, as the spirit of the air, from silent elemental powers; but in this grand passage of Pindar it is again the mythic cry of which he thinks; that is to say, the giving articulate words, by intelligence, to the silence of Fate. "Wisdom crieth aloud she uttereth her voice in the streets," and Heaven and Earth tremble at her reproof.

93. Uttereth her voice in the "streets." For all men, that is to say; but to what work did the Greekthink that her voice was to call them? What was to be the impulse communicated by her prevailing presence; what the sign of the people's obedience to her?

This was to be the sign—"But she, the goddess herself, gave to them to prevail over the dwellers upon earth, with best-labouring hands in every art.

And by their paths there were the likenesses of living and afcreeping things: and the glory was deep. For to the cunning workman, greater knowledge comes, indeceitful."

o4. An infinitely pregnant passage, this, of which to-day you are to note mainly these three things: First, that Athena is the goddess of Doing, not at all of sentimental inaction. She is begotten, as it were, of the woodman's axe; her purpose is never in a word only, but in a word and a blow. She guides the hands that intour best, in every art:

95. Secondly. The victory given by Wisdom, the worker, to the hands that labour best, is that the streets and ways, $\kappa \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \nu \theta \omega$, shall be filled by likenesses of living and creeping things.

Things living, and creeping! Are the Reptile things not alive then? You think Pindar wrote that carelessly? or that, if he had only known a little modern anatomy, instead of 'reptile' things, he would have said 'monochondylous' things? Be patient, and let us attend to the main points first.

Sculpture, it thus appears, is the only work of wisdom that the Greeks care to speak of; they think it involves and crowns every other. Image-making art; this is Athena's, as queenliest of the arts. Literature, the order and the strength of word, of course belongs to Apollo and the Muses; under

Athena are the Substances and the Forms of things.

96. Thirdly. By this forming of Images there is to be gained a 'deep'—that is to say, a weighty, and prevailing, glory; not a floating nor fugitive dec. For to the cunning workman, greater knowledge comes, 'undeceitful.'

"Adévre" I am forced to use two English words to translate that single Greek one. The 'cunning' workman, thoughtful in experience, touch, and vision of the thing to be done; no machine, weless, and of necessary motion; yet not cunning only, but having perfect habitual skill of hand also; the confirmed reward of truthful doing. Recollect, in connection with this passage of Pindar, Homer's three verses about getting the lines of ship-timber true, (II. xv. 410):

" 'Αλλ' &στε στάθμη δόρυ νήιος εξιθύνει
τέκτονος εν παλάμ σι δαήμονος, δο ρά τε πάσης
εδ είδη σοφίης, δποθημοσύνησω 'Αθήνης,"

and the beautiful epithet of Persephone,—" δαειρα," as the Tryer and Knower of good work; and remembering these, trust Pindar for the truth of his saying, that to the cunning workman—(and let me solemnly enforce the words by adding—that to him only,) knowledge comes undeceitful.

97. You may have noticed, perhaps, and with a smile, as one of the paradoxes you often hear me

blamed for too fondly stating, what I told you in the close of my Third Introductory Lecture,* that so far from art's being immoral, little else except art moral." I have now farther to tell you, that little else, except art, is wise; that all knowledge, unaccompanied by a habit of useful action, is too likely to become deceitful, and that every habit of useful action must resolve itself into some elementary practice of manual labour. And I would, in all sober and direct earnestness, advise you, whatever may be the aim, predilection or necessity of your lives, to resolve upon this one thing at least, that you will enable yourselves daily to do actually with your hands, something that is useful to mankind. To do anything well with your hands, useful or not; to be, even in trifling, παλάμησι δαήμων, is already much. When we come to examine the art of the middle ages, I shall be able to show you that the strongest of all influences of right then brought to bear upon character was the necessity for exquisite manual dexterity in the management of the spear and bridle; and in your own experience most of you will be able to recognize the wholesome effect, alike on body and mind, of striving, within proper limits of time, to become either good batsmen or good oarsmen. But the bat and the racer's oar are children's toys. Resolve that you will be men in

^{* &}quot; Lectures on Art," § 95.

usefulness, as well as in strength; and you will find the then also, but not till then, you can become men in understanding; and that every fine vision and subtle theorem will present itself to you thenceforward undeceitfully, ὑποθημοσὺνησιν Αθήνης.

- 98. But there is more to be gathered yet from the words of Pindar. He is thinking, in his brief intense way, at once of Athena's work on the soul, and of her literal power on the dust of the Earth. "κέλευθοι" is a wide word, meaning all the paths of sea and land. Consider, therefore, what Athena's own work actually is -in the literal facts of it. The blue, clear air is the sculpturing power upon the earth and sea. Where the surface of the earth is reached by that, and its matter and substance inspired with and filled by that, organic forms becomes possible. You must indeed have the sun, also, and moisture; the kingdom of Apollo risen out of the sea: but the sculpturing of living things, shape by shape, is Athena's, so that under the brooding spirit of the air, what was without form, and void, brings forth the moving creature that hath life.
- 99. That is her work then—the giving of Form; then the separately Apolline work is the giving of Light; or, more strictly, Sight: giving that faculty to the retina to which we owe not merely the idea of light, but the existence of it; for light is to be defined

only as the sensation produced in the eye of an maimal, under given conditions; those same conditions being, to a stone, only warmth or chemical influence, but not light. And that power of seeing, and the other various personalities and authorities of the animal body, in pleasure and pain, have never, hitherto, been, I do not say, explained, but in anywise touched or approached by scientific discovery. Some of the conditions of mere external animal form and of muscular vitality have been shown; but for the most part that is true, even of external form, which I wrote six years ago. "You may always stand by Form against Force. To a painter, the essential character of anything is the form of it, and the philosophers cannot touch that. They come and tell you, for instance, that there is as much heat, or motion, or calorific energy (or whatever else they like to call 'it), in a tea-kettle, as in a gier-eagle. Very good: that is so, and it is very interesting. It requires just as much heat as will boil the kettle, to take the gier-eagle up to his nest, and as much more to bring him down again on a hare or a partridge. But we painters, acknowledging the equality and similarity of the kettle and the bird in all scientific respects, attach, for our part, our principal interest to the difference in their forms. For us, the primarily cognisable facts, in the two things, are, that the kettle

has a spout, and the eagle a beak; the one a lid on its back, the other a pair of wings; not to speak of the distinction also of volition, which the philosophers may properly call merely a form or mode of force—but then, to an artist, the form or mode is the gist of the business."*

100. As you will find that it is, not to the artist'. only, but to all of us. The laws under which matter is collected and constructed are the same throughout the universe: the substance so collected, whether for the making of the eagle, or the worm, may be analysed into gaseous identity; a diffusive vital force, apparently so closely related to mechanically measurable heat as to admit the conception of its being itself mechanically measurable, and unchanging in total quantity; ebbs and flows alike through the limbs of men and the fibres of insects. But, above all this, and ruling every grotesque or degraded accident of this, are two laws of beauty in form, and of nobility in character, which stand in the chaos of creation between the Living and the Dead, to separate the things that have in them a sacred and helpful, from those that have in them an accursed and destroying, nature; and the power of Athena, first physically put forth in the sculpturing of these and epmera, these living and reptile things, is put

^{? &}quot;Ethics of the Dust," Lecture X.

forth, finally, in enabling the hearts of men to discern the one from the other; to know the unquenchable fires of the Spirit from the unquenchable fires of Death; and to choose, not unaided, between submission to the Love that cannot end, or to the Worm that cannot die.

the most notable characteristic of the modern scientific mind; and I believe no credulity or fallacy admitted by the weakness (or it may sometimes rather have been the strength) of early imagination, indicates so strange a depression beneath the due scale of human intellect, as the failure of the sense of beauty in form, and loss of faith in heroism of conduct, which have become the curses of recent science,* art, and policy.

roz. That depression of intellect has been alike exhibited in the mean consternation confessedly felt on one side, and the mean triumple apparently felt on the other, during the course of the dispute now pending as to the origin of man. Dispute for the present not to be exided, and of which the decision is, to persons in the modern temper of mind, wholly without significance: and I carnestly desire that you,

The best modern illustrated scientific works show perfect faculty of representing monkeys, lizards, and insects; absolute incapability of representing either a man, a horse, or a lion.

my pupils, may have firmness enough to disengage your energies from investigation so premature and so fruitless, and sense enough to perceive that it does not matter how you have been made, so long as you are satisfied with being what you are. If you are dissatisfied with yourselves, it ought not to console, but humiliate you, to imagine that you were once seraphs; and if you are pleased with yourselves, it is not any ground of reasonable shame to you if, by no fault of your own, you have passed through the elementary condition of apes.

103. Remember, therefore, that it is of the very highest importance that you should know what you are, and determine to be the best that you may be; but it is of no importance whatever, except as it may contribute to that end, to know what you have been. Whether your Creator shaped you with fingers, or tools, as a sculptor would a lump of clay, or gradually raised you to manhood through a series of inferior forms, is only of moment to you in this respect—that in the one case you cannot expect your children to be nobler creatures than you are yourselves—in the other, every act and thought of your present life may be hastening the advent of a race which will look back to you, their fathers (and you ought at least to have attained the dignity of desiring that it may be so,) with incredulous disdain.

But that you are yourselves capable of that disdain and dismay; that you are ashamed of having been apes, if you ever were so; that you acknowledge, instinctively, a relation of better and worse, and a law respecting what is noble and base, which makes it no question to you that the man is worthier than the baboon,—this is a fact of infinite significance. This law of preference in your hearts is the true essence of your being, and the consciousness of that law is a more positive existence than any dependent on the coherence or forms of matter.

and I have done. Remember that Athena holds the weaver's shuttle, not merely as an instrument of texture, but as an instrument of picture; the ideas of clothing, and of the warmth of life, being thus inseparably connected with those of graphic beauty, and the brightness of life. I have told you that no art could be recovered among us without perfectness in dress, nor, without the elementary graphic art of women, in divers colours of needlework. There has been no nation of any art-energy, but has strenuously occupied and interested itself in this household picturing, from the web of Penelope to the tapestry of Queen Matilda, and the meshes of Arras and Gobelins.

106. We should then naturally ask what kind of

embroidery Athena put on her own robe; "πέπλον ἐανὸν, ποικίλον, ον ρ' ἀυτή ποιήσατο καὶ κάμε χέρσιν."

The subject of that ποικιλία of hers, as you know was the war of the giants and gods. Now the real name of these giants, remember, is that used by Hesiod, 'πηλόγονοι,' 'mud-begotten,' and the meaning of the contest between these and Zeus, πηλογόνων ελατήρ, is, again, the inspiration of life into the clay, by the goddess of breath; and the actual confusion going on visibly before you, daily, of the earth, heaping itself into cumbrous war with the powers above it.

107. Thus, briefly, the entire material of Art, under Athena's hand, is the contest of life with clay; and all my task in explaining to you the early thought of both the Athenian and Tuscan schools will only be the tracing of this battle of the giants into its full heroic form, when, not in tapestry only, but in sculpture, and on the portal of the Temple of Delphi itself, you have the "κλόνος εν τείχεσι λαϊνοισι γυγάντων," and their defeat hailed by the passionate cry of delight from the Athenian maids, beliolding Pallas in her full power, "λεύσσω Πάλλαδ' έμαν θεόν," my own goddess. All our work, I repeat, will be nothing but the inquiry into the development of this one subject, and the pressing fully home the question of Plato about that embroidery-"And think you that there is verily war with each other among the Gods? and dreadful

emmities and battles, such as the poets have told, and such as our painters set forth in graven scripture, to adorn all our sacred rites and holy places; yes, and in the great Panathenæa themselves, the Peplus, full of such wild picturing, is carried up into the Acropolis—shall we say that these things are true, oh Euthuphron, right-minded friend?"

108. Yes, we say, and know, that these things are true; and true for ever; battles of the gods, not among themselves, but against the earth-giants. Battle prevailing age by age, in nobler life and lovelier imagery; creation, which no theory of mechanism, no definition of force-can explain, the adoption and completing of individual form by individual animation, breathed out of the lips of the Father of Spirits. And to recognize the presence in every knitted shape of dust, by which it lives and moves and has its being—to recognize it, reverse, and show it forth, is to be our eternal Idolary.

"Thou shalt not bow down to them, nor worship them."

"Assuredly no," we answered once, in our pride; and through porch and aisle, broke down the carved work thereof, with axes and hammers.

Who would have thought the day so near when we should bow down to worship, not the creatures, but their atoms,—not the forces that form, but those that

dissolve them? Trust me, gentlemen, the command which is stringent against adoration of brutality, is stringent no less against adoration of chaos, nor is faith in an image fallen from heaven to be reformed by a faith only in the plienomenon of decadence. We have ceased from the making of monsters to be appeased by sacrifice;—it is well,—if indeed we have also ceased from making them in our thoughts. We have learned to distrust the adorning of fair phantasms, to which we once sought for succour;--it is well, if we learn to distrust also the adorning of those to which we seek, for temptation; but the verity of gains like these can only be known by our confession of the divine seal of strength and beauty upon the tempered frame, and honour in the fervent heart, by which, increasing visibly, may yet be manifested to us the holy presence, and the approving love, of the Loving. God, who visits the iniquities of the Fathers upon the Children, unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate Him, and shows mercy unto thousands in them that love Him, and keep His Commandments.

LECTURE IV.

LIKENESS.

November, 1870.

109. VOU were probably vexed, and tired, towards the close of my last Lecture, by the time it took us to arrive at the apparently simple conclusion that sculpture must only represent organic form, and the strength of life in its contest with matter. But it is no small thing to have that "λεύσσω Πάλλαδα" fixed in your minds, as the one necessary sign by which you are to recognize right sculpture; and, believe me, you will find it the best of all things, if you can take for yourselves the saying from the lips of the Athenian maids, in its entirety, and say also—λεύσσω Πάλλαδ ἐμὰν θεόν. I proceed to-day into the practical appliance of this apparently speculative, but in reality imperative, law.

power of Athena, as over painting no less than sculpture. But her rule over both arts is only so far as they are 200-graphic;—representative, that is to say, of animal life, or of such order and discipline

among other elements, as may invigorate and purify it. Now there is a speciality of the art of painting beyond this, namely, the representation of phenomena of colour and shadow, as such, without question of the nature of the things that receive them. I am now accordingly obliged to speak of sculpture and painting as distinct arts, but the laws which bind sculpture, bind no less the painting of the higher schools, which has, for its main purpose, the showing beauty in human or animal form; and which is therefore placed by the Greeks equally under the rule of Athena, as the Spirit, first, of Life, and then of Wisdom in conduct.

such work, as the Queen of Life; and the practical law which follows from this, is one of enormous range and importance, namely, that nothing must be represented by sculpture, external to any living form, which does not help to enforce or illustrate the conception of life. Both dress and armour may be made to do this, by great sculptors, and are continually so used by the greatest. One of the essential distinctions between the Athenian and Florentine schools is dependent on their treatment of drapery in this respect; an Athenian always sets it to exhibit the action of the body, by flowing with it, or over it, or from it, so as to illustrate both its form and gesture;

, a Florentine, on the contrary, always uses his drapery to conceal or disguise the forms of the body, and exhibit mental emotion; but both use it to enhance the life, either of the body or soul; Donatello and Michael Angelo, no less than the sculptors of Gothic chivalry, ennoble armour in the same way; but base sculptors carve drapery and armour for the sake of their folds and picturesqueness only, and forget the body beneath. The rule is so stern, that all delight in mere incidental beauty, which painting often triumphs in, is wholly forbidden to sculpture;-for instance, in painting the branch of a tree, you may rightly represent and enjoy the lichens and moss on w it, but a sculptor must not touch one of them: they are inessential to the trees life,—he must give the flow and bending of the branch only, else he does not enough 'see Pallas' in it.

Or, to take a higher instance, here is an exquisite little painted peem, by Edward Frere; a cottage interior, one of the thousands which within the last two months. have been laid desolate in unhappy France. Every accessory in the painting is of value—the fireside, the tiled floor, the vegetables lying upon it, and the basket hanging from the roof. But not one of these accessories would have been admissible.

^{*} See date of delivery of Lecture. The picture was of a peasantgirl of eleven or twelve years old, pealing carrots by a cottage fire.

in sculpture. You must carve nothing but what has life. "Why?" you probably feel instantly inclined to ask me.—You see the principle we have got, instead of being blunt or useless, is such an edged tool that you are startled the moment I apply it. "Must we refuse every pleasant accessory and ploturesque detail, and petrify nothing but living coataires?" Even so: I would not assert it on my own authority. It is the Greeks who say it, but whatever they say of sculpture, be assured, is true.

112. That then is the first law—you must see Pallas as the Lady of Life; the second is, you must see her as the Lady of Wisdom; or σοφία—and this is the chief matter of all. I cannot but think that, after the considerations into which we have now entered, you will find more interest than hitherto in comparing the statements of Aristotle, in the Ethics, with those of Plato in the Polity, which are authoritative as Greek definitions of goodness in art, and which you may safely hold authoritative as constant definitions of it. You remember, doubtless, that the σοφία, or apern πέχνης, for the sake of which Phidias is called σοφός as a sculptor, and Polyclitus as an image-maker, Eth. 6. 7. (the opposition is both between ideal and portrait sculpture, and between working in stone and bronze), consists

apprehension of the things that are most hope le in their nature." Therefore, what is indeed most lovely, the true image-maker will most love; and what is most hateful, he will most hate; and in all things discern the best and strongest part of them, and represent that essentially, or, if the pposite of that, then with manifest detestation and That is his art wisdom; the knowledge of good and evil, and the love of good, so that you may discern, even in his representation of the vilest thing, his acknowledgment of what redemption is possible for it, or latent power exists in it; and, contrariwise, his sense of its present misery. But, for the most part, he will idolize, and force us also to idolize, whatever is living, and virtuous, and victoriously right; opposing to it in some definite mode the image of the conquered έρπετόν.

but in severity and precision, true of sculpture. To return to our illustration: this poor little girl was more interesting to Edward Frere, he being a painter, because she was poorly dressed, and wore these clumsy shoes, and old red cap, and patched gown.

sculpture her so? No. We may sculpture her caked if we like; but not in rags.

But if we may not put her into marble in rags,

may we give her a pretty frock with ribands and founces to it, and put her into marble in that? No. We may put her simplest reasant's dress, so it be perfect and orderly, into marble; anything finer than that would be more dishonourable in the eyes of Athena than ags. If she were a French princess, you might carve her embroidered robe and diadem; wif she were Joan of Arc, you might carve her armour—for then these also would be "τῶν τιμιωτάτων," not otherwise.

unawares? and a subtle one too; so delicate and scimitar-like in decision. For note that even Joan of Arc's armour must be only sculptured, if she has it on; it is not the honourableness or beauty of it that are enough, but the direct bearing of it by her body. You might be deeply, even pathetically, interested by looking at a good knight's direct coat of mail, left in his desolate hall. May you sculpture it where it hangs? No; the helmet for his pillow, if you will—no more.

You see we did not do our dull work for nothing in last Lecture. I define what we have gained once more, and then we will enter on our ground.

determined, is the spiritual power seen in the form

of any living thing, and so represented as to give evidence that the sculptor has loved the good of it and hated the evil.

"So represented," we say; but how is that to be done? Why should it not be represented, if possible, just as it is seen? What mode or limit of representation may we adopt? We are to carve things that have life; shall we try so to imitate them that they may indeed seem living,—or only half living, and like stone instead of flesh?

It will simplify this question if I show you three examples of what the Greeks actually did: three typical pieces of their sculpture, in order of perfection.

work, I will endeavour to do, myself, what I have asked you to do in your drawing exercises; namely, to outline firmly in the beginning, and then fill in the detail more minutely. I will give you first, therefore, in a symmetrical form, absolutely simple and easily remembered, the large chronology of the Greek school; within that unforgettable scheme we will place as we discover them, the minor relations of arts times.

I number the nine centuries before Christ upwards, and divide them into three groups of three each.

A.	Archaic.	(8
В.	Best.	{	6 5 4
C.	CORRUPT.		3 · 2

Then the ninth, eighth, and seventh centuries are, the period of archaic Greek art, steadily progressive wherever it existed.

The sixth, fifth, and fourth are the period of Central Greek art; the fifth, or central, century producing the finest. That is easily recollected by the battle of Marathon. And the third, second, and first centuries are the period of steady decline.

Learn this A B C thoroughly, and mark, for your-sclves, what you, at present, think the vital events in each century. As you know more, you will think other events the vital ones; but the best historical wledge only approximates to true thought in matter; only be sure that what is truly vital in the character which governs events, is always ex-

pressed by the art of the century; so that if you could interpret that art rightly, the better part of your task in reading history would be done to your hand.

117. It is generally impossible to date with precision art of the archaic period-often difficult to date even that of the central three hundred years. I will not weary you with futile minor divisions of time; here are three coins (Plate VII.) roughly, but decisively, characteristic of the three ages. The first is an early coin of Tarentum. The city was founded, as yo know, by the Spartan Phalanthus, late in the eight century. I believe the head is meant for that of Apollo Archegetes; it may however be Taras, the son of Poseidon; it is no matter to us at present whom it is meant for, but the fact that we cannot know, is itself of the greatest import. We cannot say, with any certainty, unless by discovery of some collateral evidence, whether this head is intended for that of a god, or demigod, or a mortal warrior. Ought not that to disturb some of your thoughts respecting Greek idealism? Farther, if by investigation we discover that the head is meant for that of Phalanthus, we shall know nothing of the character of Phalanthus from the face; for there is no portraiture at this early time.

probably of the fifth or early fourth century, entirely characteristic of the central period. This we

know to represent the face of a god—Hermes. The third coin is a king's, not a city's. I will not tell you, at this moment, what king's; but only that it is a late coin of the third period, and that it is as distinct in purpose as the coin of Tarentum is obscure. We know of this coin, that it represents no god nor demigod, but a mere mortal, and we know precisely, from the portrait, what that mortal's face was like.

119. A glance at the three coins, as they are set side by side, will now show you the main differences in the three great Greek styles. The archaic coin is sharp and hard; every line decisive and numbered, set unhesitatingly in its place; nothing is wrong, though everything incomplete, and, to us who have seen finer art, ugly. The central coin is as decisive and clear in arrangement of masses, but its contours are completely rounded and finished. There is no character' in its execution so prominent that you can give an epithet to the style. It is not hard, it is not soft, it is not delicate, it is not coarse, it is not grotesque, it is not beautiful; and I am convinced, unless you had been told that this is fine central Greek art, you would have seen nothing at all in it to interest you. Do not let yourselves be mywise forced into admirring it; there is, indeed, thing more here than an approximately true rendering healthy youthful face, without the slightest attempt togive an expression of activity, cunning, nobility, or

any other attribute of the Mercurial mind. Extreme simplicity, unpretending vigour of work, which claims no admiration either for minuteness or dexterity, and suggests no idea of effort at all; refusal of extraneous ornament, and perfectly arranged disposition of counted masses in a sequent order, whether in the beads, or the ringlets of hair, this is all you have to be pleased with; neither will you ever find, in the best Greek Art, more. You might at first suppose that the chain of beads round the cap was an extraneous ornament; but I have little doubt that it is as definitely the proper fillet for the head of Hermes, as the olive for Zeus, or corn for Triptolemus. The cap or petasus cannot have expanded edges; there is no room for them on the coin; these must be understood, therefore; but the nature of the cloud-petasus is explained by edging it with beads, representing either dew or hail. shield of Athena often bears white pellets for hail, in like manner.

you by what we moderns should call its vigour of character. You may observe also that the features are finished with great care and subtlety, but at the cost of simplicity and breadth. But the essential difference between it and the central art, is its disorder in design—you see the locks of hair cannot be counted any longer—they are entirely dishevelled and irregular.



Now the individual character may, or may not, be a sign of decline; but the licentiousness, the casting loose of the masses in the design, is an infallible one. . The effort at portraiture is good for art if the men to be portrayed are good men, not otherwise. In the instance before you, the head is that of Mithridates VI. of Pontus, who had, indeed, the good qualities of being a linguist and a patron of the arts; but, as you will remember, saurdered, according to report, his mother. certainty his brother, certainly his wives and sisters, I have not counted how many of his children, and from a handred to a hundred and fifty thousand persons besides; these last in a single day's massacre. The effort to represent this kind of person is not by any means a method of study from life ultimately beneficial to art.

121. This, however, is not the point I have to urge to-day. What I want you to observe is, that though the master of the great time does not attempt portraiture, he does attempt animation. And as far as his means will admit, he succeeds in making the face—you might almost think—vulgarly animated; as like a real face, literally, 'as it can stare.' Yes: and its sculptor meant it to be so; and that was what Phidias meant his Jupiter to be, if he could manage it. Not, indeed, to be taken for Zeus himself; and yet, to be as like a living Zeus as art could make it. Perhaps

you think he tried to make it look living only for the sake of the mob, and would not have tried to do so for connoisseurs. Pardon me; for real connoisseurs he would, and did; and herein consists a fruth which belongs to all the arts, and which I will at once drive home in your minds, as firmly as I can.

- 122. All second-rate artists (and emember, the second-rate ones are a loquacious multitude, while "the great come only one or two in a century; and then, silently)-all second-rate artists will tell you that the object of fine art is not resemblance, but some kind of abstraction more refined than reality. Put that out of your heads at once. The object of the great Resemblant Arts is, and always has been, to resemble; and to resemble as closely as possible. It is the function of a good portrait to set the man before you in habit as he lived, and I would we had a few more that did so. It is the function of a good landscape to set the scene before you in its reality; to make you, if it may be, think the clouds are flying, and the streams foaming. It is the function of the best sculptor-the true Dædalus-to make stillness look like breathing, and marble look like flesh.
- as naryely expressed as it is steadily held. All the talk about abstraction belongs to periods of decadence. In living times, people see something living that

pleases them; and they try to make it live for every or to make something as like it as possible, that will last for ever. They paint their statues, and inlay the eyes with jewels, and set real crowns on the heads; they finish, in their pictures, every thread of embroidery, and would fain, it they could, draw every leaf upon the trees. And then only verbal expression of conscious success is that they have made their work 'look real.'

124. You think all that very wrong. So did I, once; but it was I that was wrong. A long time ago, before ever I had seen Oxford, I painted a picture of the Lake of Como, for my father. It was not at all like the Lake of Como; but I thought it rather the better for that. My father differed with me; and objected particularly to a boat with a red and vellow awning, which I had put into the most conspicuous corner of my drawing. I declared this boat to be 'necessary to the composition.' My father not the less objected, that he had never seen such a boat, either at Como or elsewhere; and suggested that if I would make the lake look a little more like water, I should be under no necessity of explaining its nature by the presence of floating objects. I thought him at the time a very simple person for his pains; but have since learned, and it is the very gist of all practical matters, which, as professor of Fine Art, I have now

to tell you, that the great point in painting a lake is to get it to look like water.

1125. So far, so good. We lay it down for principle that our graphic art, whether sain sculpture, is to produce something which shall be like Nature as possible. But now we must go step farther, and say that it is to produce what shall Mook like Nature to people who know what Nature is like! You see this is at once a great restriction, as well as a great exaltation of our aim. Our business is not to deceive the simple; but to deceive the wise! for instance, is a modern Italian print, representing, to the best of its power. St. Cecilia, in a brilliantly realstic manner. And the fault of the work is not in its entrest endeavour to show St. Cecilia in habit as she lived, but in that the effort could only be successful with persons unaware of the habit St. Cecilia lived in. And this condition of appeal only to the wise increases the difficulty of imitative resemblance so greatly, that, with only average skill or materials, we must surrender all hope of it, and be content with an imperfect representation, true as far as it reaches, and such as to excite the imagination of a wise beholder to complete it: though talling very far short of what either he or we should otherwise have desired. For instance, here is a suggestion, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, of the general appearance of a British Judge,-requiring the

imagination of a very wise beholder indeed to fill it up, or even at first to discover what it is meant for.

Nevertheless, it is better art than the Italian St.

Could because the arm t, however little he may have done to represent his knowledge, does, indeed, know altogetter what a Judge is like, and appeals only to the criteism of those who know also.

26. There must be, therefore, two degrees of truth to be looked for in the good graphic aus; one, the commonest, which, by any partial or imperfect sign, conveys to you an idea which you must complete for yourself; and the other, the finest, a representation so perfect as to leave you nothing to be farther accomplished by this independent exertion; but to give you the same feeling of possession and presence which would experience from the natural object itself. For instance of the first, in this representation of a rainbow," the artist has no hope that, by the black lines of engraving, he can deceive you into any belief of the rambow's being there, but he gives indication enough of what he intends, to enable you to supply the rest of the idea yourself, providing always you know heforehand what a rainbow is like. But in this drawing of the falls of Terni, the painter has strained his skill to the utmost to give an actually deceptive resemblance

^{*} In Dilrer's Melanchelia,*

^{&#}x27;t Turner's, in the Hakewill series.

of the iris, dawning and fading among the same Safar as he has not addally deceived year, it is not because he would not have done so it he only because his colours and science have same thort of his desire. They have fallen so little same that in a good light, you may all but believe the form and the sunshine are drifting and changing among the rocks.

127. And after looking a little while, you will be to regret that they are not so: you will feel that, lovel's as the drawing is, you would like far better to see the real place, and the goats skipping among the rock and the spray floating above the fall. And this is the true sign of the greatest art-to part voluntarily with reatness; -- to make itself poor and unnoticed; but so to exalt and set forth its theme, that you may be fain to see the theme instead of it. So that you have never enough admired a great workman's doing, till were have begun to despise it. The best homage that could be paid to the Athena of Phidias would be to desire rather to see the living goddess; at loveliest Madonnas of Christian art fall short of their due power, if they do not make their beholders sick at heart to see the living Virgin.

finest art, (sculpture, or anything else,) that it shall be so like the thing it represents as to please those

who best know or can concrive the original; and, if possible, please them deceptively—its final triumph being to deceive even the wise; and (the Greeks thought) to please even the Immortals, who were so wise as to be undeceivable. So that you get the Greek, thus far entirely true, idea of perfectness in scripture, expressed to you by what Phalaris says, at first sight of the bull of Perilans, "If only wanted motion and bellowing to seem alive, and as soon as I saw it, I cried out, it ought to be sent to the god,"—to Apollo, for only he, the undeceivable, could thoroughly understand such sculpture, and perfectly delight in it.

129. And with this expression of the Greek ideal of sculpture, I wish you to join the early Italian, summed in a single line by Dante—"non vide me' di me, chi vide'l vero". Read the twelfth canto of the Purgatory, and learn that whole passage by heart; and if ever you chance to go to Pistoja, look at La Robbia's coloured porcelain bas-rehefs of the seven works of Mercyan the cont of the hospital there, and note especially the faces of the two sick men—one at the point of death, and the other in the first peace and long-drawn breathing of health after fever—and you will know what Dante meant by the preceding line, "Morti li morti, e i vivi parèn vivi."

130. But now, may we not ask farther, is it

impossible for art such as this, prepared for the wise to please the simple (? Without entering on the awkward questions of degree, how what whe wise can be, or how much men should know, order to be rightly called wise, may we not conceive an are to be possible, which would deceive everybody, or everybody worth deceiving? I showed you at my First Lecture. a little ringlet of Japan ivory, as a type of elementary. bas-relief touched with colour; and in yourgrudimentary series you have a drawing, by Mr. Burgess, of one of the little fishes enlarged, with every touch of the chisel facsimiled on the more visible scale; and showing the little black bead inlaid for the eye, which in the original is hardly to be seen without a lens. You may, perhaps, be surprised when I tell you that (putting the question of subject aside for the moment, and speaking only of the mode of execution and aim at resemblance,) you have there a perfect example of the Greek ideal of method in sculpture. And you will admit that, to the simplest person whom we could introduce as a critic, that fish would be a satisfactory, nay, almost a deceptive, fish; while, to any one caring for subtleties of art, I need not point out that every touch of the chisel is applied with consummate knowledge, and that it would be impossible to convey more *truth and life with the given quantity of workmanship. 131. Here is, indeed, a drawing by Turner, (Edu.

tath with some fill mes the quantity of labour, and frequore highly educated faculty of sight, the artist its expressed some qualities of lustre and colour which only very wise persons indeed could perceive in a John Dory; and this piece of paper contains, therefore, much more, and more subtle, art, man the Japan ivory; but are we sure that it is therefore greater art? or that the painter was better employed in producing this drawing, which only one person can possess, and only one in a hundred enjoy, than he would have been in producing two or three pieces on a larger scale, which should have been at once accessible to, and enjoyable by, a number of simpler persons? Suppose, for instance, that Turner, instead of faintly touching this outline, on white paper, with his camel's-hair pencil, had struck the main forms of his fish into marble, thus, (Fig. 7); and instead of colouring the white paper so delicately that, perhaps, only a few of the most keenly observant artists in a England can see it at all, had, with his strong hand, tinted the marble with a few colours, deceptive to the people, and harmonious to the initiated; suppose that he had even conceded so much to the spirit of popular applause as to allow of a bright glass bead being inlaid for the eye, in the Japanese manner; and that the enlarged, deceptive, and popularly pleasing work had been carved on the outside of a great building,—say

Fishmongers' Hall, where everybody; commercially connected with Billing at could have seen it, and ratified it with a wisdom of the market, might not the art have been greater, worthier, and kinder in such use?

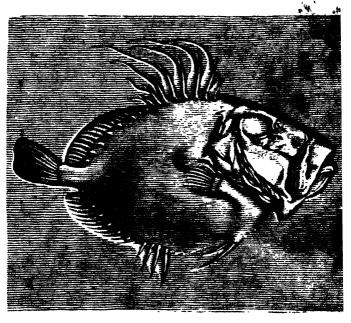


Fig. 7.

itself to you of having your public buildings covered with ornaments; but, pray remember that the choice of subject is an ethical question, not now before us. All I ask you to decide is whether the method is

right, would be pleasant, in giving the distinceness to metty things, which it has here given to what suppose it may be assumed, you feel to be an time thing. Of course, I must note parenthetically, realistic work is impossible in a country where buildings are to be discoloured by coalsmoke; but s all fine sculpture whatsoever; and the whiter, the worse its chance. For that which is prepared for private persons, to be kept under cover, will, of necessity degenerate into the copyism of past work, or merely sensational and sensual forms of present life, unless there be a governing school addressing the populace, for their instruction, on the outside of buildings. So that, as I partly warned you in my Third Lecture, you can simply have no sculpture in a coal country. Whether you like coals or carvings st, is no business of mine. I merely have to assure you of the fact that they are incompatible.

But, assuming that we are again, some day, to become a civilized and governing race, deputing iron-mongery, coal-digging, and lucre-digging, to our slaves in other countries, it is quite conceivable that, with an increasing knowledge of natural history, and desire for such knowledge, what is now done by careful, but inefficient, woodcuts, and in ill-coloured engravings, might be put in quite permanent sculptures, with inlay of variegated precious stones, on

the outside of buildings, where such pictures would be little costly to the people; and in a more popular manner still, by Robbia ware and Palissy ware, and inlaid majolica, which would differ from the housewife's present favourite decoration of plates above her. kitchen dresser, by being every piece of it various, instructive, and universally visible.

133. You hardly know, I suppose, whether I am speaking in jest or carnest. In the most solemn earnest, I assure you; though such is the strange course of our popular life that all the irrational arts of destruction are at once felt to be carnest; while any plan for those of instruction on a grand scale, sour, is like a dream, or jest. Still, I do not absolutely propose to decorate our public buildings with sculpture wholly of this character; though beast, and fowl, and creeping things, and fishes, might all find room on such a building as the Solomon's House of at New Atlantis; and some of them might even become symbolic of much to us again. Passing through the Strand, only the other day, for instance, I saw four highly finished and delicately coloured pictures of cockfighting, which, for imitative quality, were nearly all that could be desired, going far beyond the Greek cock of Himera; and they would have delighted a Greek's soul, if they had meant as much as a Greek cockfight; but they were only types of the " ενδομάχας

άλέκτωρ," and of the spirit of home contest, which has been so fatal lately to the Bird of France; and not of the defence of one's own barnyard, in thought of which the Olympians set the cock on the pillars of their chariot course; and gave it goodly alliance in its battle, as you may see here, in what is left of the angle of mouldering marble in the chair of the priest of Dionusos. The east of it, from the centre of the theatre under the Acropolis, is in the British Museum; and I wanted its spiral for you, and this kneeling Angel of Victory;—it is late Greek art, but nobly systematic flat bas-relief. So I set Mr. Burgess to draw it; but neither he nor I, for a little while, could make out what the Angel of Victory was kneeling for. His attitude is an aucient and grandly conventional one among the Egyptians; and I was tracing it back to a kneeling goddess of the greatest dynasty of the Pharaoha-a goddess of Evening, or Death, laying down the sun out of her right hand;-when, one bright day, the shadows came out clear on the Athenian throne, and I saw that my Angel of Victory was only backing a cock at a cock-fight.

134. Still, as I have said, there is no reason why sculpture, even for simplest persons, should confine itself to imagery of fish, or fowl, or four-footed things.

We go back to our first principle: we ought to carve nothing but what is honourable. And you are

offended, at this moment, with my fish, (as I'believe, when the first sculptures appeared on the windows of this museum, offence was taken at the unnecessary introduction of cats,) these dissatisfactions being properly felt by your "νοῦς τῶν τιμιωτάτων." For indeed, in all cases, our right judgment must depend on our wish to give honour only to things and creatures that deserve it.

135. And now I must state to you another principle of veracity, both in sculpture, and all following arts, of wider scope than any hitherto examined. We have seen that sculpture is to be a true representation of true internal form. Much more is it to be a representation of true internal emotion. You must carve only what you yourself see as you see it; but, much more, you must carve only what you yourself feel, as you feel it. You may no more endeavour to feel through other men's souls, than to see with other men's eyes. Whereas generally now, in Europe and America, every man's energy is bent upon acquiring some false emotion, not his own, but belonging to the past, or to other persons, because he has been taught that such and such a result of it will be fine. Every attempted sentiment in relation to art is hypocritical; our notions of sublimity, of grace, or pious serenity, are all secondhand: and we are practically incapable of designing so much as a a bell-handle or a door-knocker, without borrowing the first notion of it from those who are gone—
where we shall not wake them with our knocking.

I would we could.

136. In the midst of this desolation we have nothing to count on for real growth but what we can find of honest liking and longing, in ourselves and in others. We must discover, if we would healthily advance, what things are verily τιμιώτατα among us; and if we delight to honour the dishonourable, consider how, in future, we may better bestow our likings. Now it appears to me, from all our popular declarations, that we, at present, honour nothing so much as liberty and independence; and no person so much as the Free man and Selfmade man, who will be ruled by no one, and has been taught, or helped, by no one. And the reason I chose a fish for you as the first subject of sculpture, was that in men who are free and self-made, you have the nearest approach, humanly possible, to the state of the fish, and finely organized έρπετόν. You get the exact phrase in Habakkuk, if you take the Septuagint text,—"ποιήσεις τους ανθρώπους ώς τους ίγθύας της θαλάσσης, και ώς τα έρπετά τα ούκ έχοντα iyoupevov." "Thou wilt make men as the fishes of the sea, and as the reptile things, that have no ruler over then." And it chanced that as I was preparing

this Lecture, one of our most able and popular prints gave me a woodcut of the 'self-made man,' specified as such, so vigorously drawn, and with so few touches, that Phidias or Turner himself could scarcely have done it better; so that I had only to ask my assistant to enlarge it with accuracy, and it became comparable with my fish at once. Of course it is not given by the caricaturist as an admirable face; only, I am enabled by his skill to set before you, without any suspicion of unfairness on my part, the expression to which the life we profess to think most honourable, naturally leads. If we were to take the hat off, you see how nearly the profile corresponds with that of the typical fish.

137. Such, then, being the definition, by your best popular art, of the ideal of feature at which we are gradually arriving by self-manufacture when I place opposite to it (in Plate VIII.) the profile of a man not in anywise self-made, neither by the law of his own will, nor by the love of his own interest—nor capable, for a moment, of any kind of 'Independence,' or of the idea of independence; but wholly dependent upon, and subjected to, external influence of just law, wise teaching, and trusted love and truth, in his fellow-spirits;—setting before you. I say, this profile of a God-made, instead of a self-made, man, I know that you will feel, on the instant, that you are brought into

contact with the vital elements of human art; and that this, the sculpture of the good, is indeed the only permissible sculpture.

138. A God-made man, I say. The face, indeed, stands as a symbol of more than man in its sculptor's mind. For as I gave you, to lead your first effort in the form of leaves, the sceptre of Apollo, so this, which I give you as the first type of rightness in the form of flesh, is the countenance of the holder of that sceptre, the Sun-God of Syracuse. But there is nothing in the face (nor did the Greek suppose there was) more perfect than might be seen in the. daily beauty of the creatures the Sun-God shone upon, and whom his strength and honour animated. This is not an ideal, but a quite literally true, face of a Greek youth; nay, I will undertake to show you that it is not supremely beautiful, and even tosurpass it altogether with the literal portrait of an Italian one. It is in verity no more than the form habitually taken by the features of a well-educated young Athenian or Sicilian citizen; and the one requirement for the sculptors of to-day is not, as it has been thought, to invent the same ideal; but merely to see the same reality.

Now, you know I told you in my Fourth Lecture * that the beginning of art was in getting our country

^{* &}quot;Lectures on Art," § 116.



clean and our people beautiful, and you supposed that to be a statement irrelevant to my subject; just as, at this moment, you perhaps think I am quitting 'the great subject of this present Lecture—the method of likeness-making,-and letting myself branch into the discussion of what things we are to make likeness of. But you shall see hereafter that the method of imitating a beautiful thing must be different from the method of imitating an ugly one; and that, with the change in subject from what is dishonourable to what is honourable, there will be involved a parallel change in the management of tools, of lines, and or colours. So that before I can determine for you how you are to imitate, you must tell me what kind of face you wish to imitate. The best draughtsman in the world could not draw this Apollo in ten scratches. though he can draw the self-made man. Still less this nobler Apollo of Ionian Grecce (Plate IX.), in which the incisions are softened into a harmony like that of Correggio's painting. So that you see the method itself, -the choice between black incision or fine sculpture, and perhaps, presently, the choice between colour or no colour, will depend on what you have to represent. Colour may be expedient for a glistening dolphin or a spotted fawn; perhaus inexpedient for white Poseidon, and gleaming Dian. So that, before defining the laws of sculpture, I am

一年によるなのはないというないのはただ。

compelled to ask you, what you mean to carve; and that, little as you think it, is asking you how you mean to live, and what the laws of your State are to be, for they determine those of your statue. You can only have this kind of face to study from, in the sort of state that produced it. And you will find that, sort of state described in the beginning of the fourth book of the laws of Plato; as founded, for one thing on the conviction that of all the evils that can happen se to a state, quantity of money is the greatest! µelton κακου τους είπειν, πόλει οὐδέν αν γέγνοιτα, εις yerraiwr kal dikaiwr how kthou, "for, to speak shorfly, no greater evil, matching each against each, can possibly happen to a city, as adverse to its forming just or generous character," than its being full of silver and gold.

139. Of course the Greek notion may be wrong, and ours right, only—ως έπος είπειν—you can have Greek sculpture only on that Greek theory: shortly expressed by the words put into the mouth of Poverty herself, in the Plutus of Aristophanes, "Τοῦ πλούτου παρέχω βελτίονας ἄνδρας, καὶ τήν γνώμην, καὶ τὴν ἰδέαν," "I deliver to you better men than the God of Money can, both in imagination and feature." So, on the other hand, this ichthyoid, reptilian, or monochondyloid ideal of the self-made man can only be reached, universally, by a nation which holds that

poverty, either of parts of spirit,—but especially the spiritual character of being are volume in eventual,—is the lowest of degradations; and which believes that the desire of wealth is the first of manly and moral sentiments. As I have been able to get the popular ideal represented by its own hving art, so I can give you this popular faith in its own living words; but in words meant seriously, and not at all as caricatore, from one of our leading journals, professedly æsthetic also in nevery name, the Spectator, of August 6, 1870.

"Mr. Rusker's plan," it says, "would make England poor, in order that she might be cultivated, and refined, and artistic. A wilder proposal was never broached by a man of ability; and it might be regarded as a proof that the assiduous study of art emasculates the intellect, and even the moral sense. Such a theory almost warrants the contempt with which art is often regarded by essentially intellectual natures, like Proudhon" (sic). "Art is noble as the flower of life, and the creations of a Titian are a great heritage of the race; but if England could secure high art and Venetian glory of colour only by the sacrifice of her manufacturing supremacy, and by the acceptance of national poverty, then the pursuit of such artistic achievements would imply that we had ceased to possess natures of manly strength, or to know the meaning of moral aims. If we must choose between



Apolo Chipperoniana ut (IA20MAYA

a Titian and a Lancashire cotton mill, then, in the name of manhood and of merality, give us the cotton mill. Only the dilettantian of the studio; that dilettanteism which loosens are coral no less than the intellection has and which is as fatal to rectitude of action as to or ection of reasoning power, would make a different choice."

You see also, by this interesting and most memorable passage, how completely the question is admitted to be one of ethics—the only real point at issue being, whether this face or that is developed on the truer moral principle.

Apolline type is the kind of form you wish to reach and to represent. And new beerve, instantly, the whole question of manner of imitation is altered for us. The fine of the fish, the plumes of the swan, and the flowing of the Sun-God's hair are all represented by incisions—but the incisions do sufficiently represent the fin and feather,—they insufficiently represent the hair. If I chose, with a little more care and labour, I could absolutely get the surface of the scales and spines of the fish, and the expression of its mouth; but no quantity of labour would obtain the real surface of a tress of Apollo's hair, and the full expression of his mouth. So that we are compelled at once to call the imagination to help us, and

say to it, You know the Apollo Chrysocomes must be like; finish we by yoursels. Now, the law under which imagination works, is just that of other good workers You has give me clear orders, show me what I have to do and where I and to begins and let me alone." And the orders can be given, quite clearly, up to a certain distail form; but they cannot be given riearly in about, how that the subject is subtle. All beauty of the high kind depends on harmony; let but the slightest discord come into it, and the finer the thing is, the more fatal will be the flaw. Now, on a flat sufface, I can command my colour to be precisely what and where I mean it to be; on a round one I cannot. For all harmony depends, first, on the fixed proportion of the colour of the light to that of the relative shadow; and therefore if I tasten my colour, I must fasten my shade. But on a round surface the shadow changes 'at every hour of the day; and therefore all colouring which is expressive of form, is impossible; and if the form is fine, (and here there is nothing but what is fine.) you may bid farewell to colour.

is to be seen distinctly, and you have only wise people to show it to; but if it is to be seen indistinctly, at a distance, colour may become explanatory; and if you we simple people to show it to, colour may be

necessary to section their inmanations, though not to excite yours. And the secret always by meeting its conditions in the strangest way; and it is to please a militiede of innocent and blundy-minded persons, must press itself in the terms that will touch them; cise it is not good. And have to trace for you through the history of the past, and possibillies of the farire, the expedients used by great sculptor's to obtain clearness, impre-siveness, or splendone and the manner of their appeal to the people. under various light and shadow, and with reference to different degrees public ratelligence; such investigation resolving itself again and again, as we proceed, into questions absolutely ethical; as, for instance, whether colour is to be bright or dull,that is to say, for a populace cheerful or heartless; whether it is to be delicate or strong,—that is to say, for a populace attentive or careless; whether it is to be a background like the sky, for a procession of young men and maidens, because your populace revere life-or the shadow of the vault behind a corpse stained with drops of blackened blood, for a populace taught to worship Death. Every critical determination of rightness depends on the obedience to some ethic law, by the most rational and, therefore, simplest means. And you see how it depends most, of all things, on whether you are working for chosen persons

or for the mob; for the or de the burgen, breof the Borgo. And if for the nob, whether the mob of Olympia, or of St. Antoine. Phidias, showing his Jupiter for the first time, hides behind the temple door to listen, resolved afterwards, μουθμίζειν τὸ άγαλμα πρός τὸ τοῖς πλείστοις δοκοῦν, ου γὰρ ἡγεῖτο μικρὰν είναι συμβουλήν δήμου τοσούτου, and truly as your people is, in judgment, and in multifiede, so must your sculpture be, in glory. An elementary principle which has been too long out of mind.

- 142. I leave you to consider it, since, for some time, we shall not again be able to take up the inquiries to which it leads. But, ultimately, I do not doubt that you will rest satisfied in these following conclusions:
- 1. Not only sculpture, but all the other fine arts, must be for the people.
- 2. They must be didactic to the people, and that as their chief end. The structural arts, didactic in their manner; the graphic arts, in their matter also.
- 3. And chiefly the great representative and imaginative arts—that is to say, the drama and sculpture—are to teach what is noble in pas, history, and lovely in existing human and organic life.
- 4. And the test of right manner of execution in these arts, is that they strike, in the most emphatic

manner, the real of post far mades to which they are addressed.

5. And the test of utmost fineness in execution in these arts, is that they make themselves be forgotten in what they represent; and so fulfil the words of their greatest Master,

"THE BEST, IN THIS KIND, AKE BUT SHADOWS."

LECTURE V.

STRUCTURE.

Desember, 1870.

N previous occasions of addressing you, I have endeavoured to show you, first, how sculpture is distinguished from other arts; then its proper subjects; then its proper method in the realization of these subjects. To-day, we must, in the fourth place, consider the means at its command for the accomplishment of these ends; the nature of its materials; and the mechanical or other difficulties of their treatment.

And however doubtful we may have remained as to the justice of Greek ideals, or propriety of Greek methods of representing them, we may be certain that the example of the Greeks will be instructive in all practical matters relating to this great art, peculiarly their own. I think even the evidence I have already laid before you is enough to convince you that it was by rightness and reality, not by idealism or delightfulness only, that their minds were finally guided; and I am suite that, before closing the present course, I

shall be able so far to complete that evidence, as to prove to you that the commonly received notions of classic art are, not only untounded, but even; in many *respects, directly contrary to the truth. You are constantly told that Greece idealized whatever she contemplated. She did the exact contrary; she realized and verified it. You are constantly told she sought only the beautiful. She sought, indeed, with all her heart; but she found, because she never doubted that the search was to be consistent with propriety and common sense. And the first thing you will always discern in Greek work is the first which you ought to discere in all work; namely, that the object of it has been rational, and has been obtained by simple and unostentatious means.

144. "That the object of the work has been rational"! Consider how much that implies. That it should be by all means seen to have been determined upon, and carried through, with sense and discretion; these being gifts of intellect far more precious than any knowledge of mathematics, or of the mechanical resources of art. Therefore, also, that it should be a modest and temperate work, a structure fitted to the actual state of men; proportioned to their actual size, as animals,—to their average strength,—to their true necessities,—and to the degree of easy

command they have over the forces and substances of nature.

that is fondly magnificent, insolently ambitious, or vainly difficult. There is, indeed, such a thing as Magnanimity in design, but never unless it be joined also with modesty, and Equanimity. Nothing extravagant, monstrous, strained, or singular, can be structurally beautiful. No towers of Babel envious of the skies; no pyramids in mimicry of the mountains of the earth; no streets that are a weariness to traverse, nor temples that make pigmies of the worshippers.

It is one of the primal ments and decencies of Greek work, that it was, on the whole, singularly small in scale, and wholly within reach of sight, to its finest details. And, indeed, the best buildings that I know are thus modest; and some of the best are minute jewel cases for sweet scalpture. The Parthenon would hardly attract notice, if it were set by the Charing Cross Railway Station: the Church of the Miracoli, at Venice, the Chapel of the Rose, at Lucca, and the Chapel of the Thorn, at Pisa, would not, I suppose, all three together, fill the tenth part, cube, of a transept of the Crystal Palace. And they are better so.

146. In the chapter on Fower in the 'Seven Lamps of Architecture,' I have stated what seems, at first, the reverse of what I am saying now: namely, that

number of mean ones. And that is true: but you cannot command grandeur by size till you can command grace in minuteness; and least of all, remember, will you so command it to-day, when magnitude has become the chief exponent of folly and misery, co-ordinate in the fraternal energities of the Factory and Poorhouse—the flaracks and Hospital. And the final law in this matter is that, if you require edifices only for the grace and health of mankind, and build them without pretence and without chicanery, tacy will be subline on a modest scale, and lovely with little deception.

14) From these principles of simplicity and temperance, two very severely fixed laws of construction follow; namely, first, that our structure, to be beautiful, must be produced with tools of men; and, secondly, that it must be composed of natural substances. First, I say, prede oil with tools of men. All fine art requires the application of the whole strength and subtlety or the body, so that such art is not possible to any sickly person, but involves the action and force of a strong man's arm from the shoulder, as well as the delicatest touch of his fingers; and it is the evidence that this full and fine strength has been spent on it which makes the art executively noble; so that no instrument must be used, habitually, which is either

weak to transmit a would render the sensibility of the fingers ineffectual.

148. Of course, any kind of work in glass, or in metal, on a large scale, involves some painful endurance of heat; and working in clay, some habitual endurance of cold; but the point beyond which the effort must not be carried is marked by loss of power of manipulation. As long as the eyes and fingers have complete command of the material, (as a glassblower has, for instance, in doing fine ornamental work,)-the law is not villated; but all our great engine and furnace work, in gun-making and the like, is degrading to the intellect; and no nation can long persist in it without losing many of its human faculties. Nay, even the use of machinery other than the common rope and pull y, for the lifting of weights, is degrading to architecture; the invention of expedients for the raising of enormous stones has always been a character-

^{*}Nothing a more wonderful, or more diagraceful, among the forms of ignorance engendered by modern vulgar occupations in pursuit of gain, than the unconsciousness, now total, that fine art is essentially Athletic. I received a letter from larmingham, some little time since, inviting me to see how much, in glass manufacture, "machinery excelled rude hand-work," The writer had not the remotest conception that he might as well have asked me to come and see a mechanical boot-race rowed by automata, and "how much machinery excelled rude arm-work."

istic of partly savage or corrupted rates. A block of marble not larger than a cart with a couple of oxen could carry, and a cross beam, with a couple of pulleys, raise, is as large as should generally be used in any building. The employment of large masses is sure to lead to vulgar exhibitions of geometrical arrangement,* and to draw away the attention from the sculpture. In general, rocks naturally break into such pieces as the human beings that have to build with them can easily lift; and no larger should be sought for.

149. In this respect, and in many other subtle ways, the law that the work is to be with tools of men is connected with the farther condition of its modesty, that it is to be wrought in substance provided by Nature, and to have a faithful respect to all the essential qualities of such substance.

And here I must ask your attention to the idea, and, more than idea,—the fact, involved in that infinitely misused term, 'Providentia,' when applied to the Divine power. In its truest sense and scholarly use, it is a human virtue, $\Pi\rho\rho\mu\dot{\eta}\theta\epsilon\iota a$; the personal type of it is in Prometheus, and all the first power of $\tau\dot{\epsilon}\chi\nu\eta$, is from him, as compared to the weakness of days when men without foresight " $\epsilon\dot{\phi}\nu\rho\sigma\nu$ $\epsilon\dot{\iota}\kappa\dot{\eta}$ $\tau\dot{u}\nu\tau a$." But, so far as we use the word 'Providence'

^{*} Such as the Sculpturcless arch of Waterloo Bridge, for instance, referred to in the Third Lecture, § 84.

as an attribute of the Maker and Giver of all things, it does not mean that in a shipwreck He takes care of the passengers who are to be saved, and takes mone of those who are to be drowned; but it does mean that every race of creatures is born into the world under circumstances of approximate adaptation to its necessities; and, beyond all others, the ingenious and observant race of man is surrounded with elements naturally good for his food, pleasant to his sight, and suitable for the subjects of his ingenuity;—the stone, metal, and clay of the earth he walks upon lending themselves at once to his hand, for all manner of workmanship.

of art, nor application of common sense, more sacredly necessary than this respect to the beauty of natural substance, and the ease of local use; neither are there any other precepts of construction so vital as these—that you show all the strength of your material, tempt none of its weaknesses, and do with it only what can be simply and permanently done.

151. Thus, all good building will be with rocks, or pebbles, or burnt clay, but with no artificial compound; all good painting with common oils and

pigments on common canvas, paper, plaster, or wood, -admitting sometimes, for precious work, precious things, but all applied in a simple and visible way. The highest imitative art should not, indeed, at first sight, call attention to the means of it; but even that, at length, should do so distinctly, and provoke the observer to take pleasure in seeing how completely the workman is master of the particular material he has used, and how beautiful and desirable a substance it was, for work of that kind. In cil painting, its unctuous quality is to be delighted in; in fresco, its chalky quality; in glass, its transparency; in wood, its grain; in marble, its softness; in porphyry, its hardness; in iron, its toughness. In a flint country, one should feel the delightfulness of having flints to pick up, and fasten together into rugged walls. In a marble country, one should be always more and more astonished at the exquisite colour and structure of marble; in a slate country, one should feel as if every rock cleft itself only for the sake of being built with conveniently.

materials—Clay, and Stone; for glass is only a clay that gets clear and brittle as it cools, and metal a clay that gets opaque and tough as it cools. Indeed, the true use of gold in this world is only as a very pretty and very ductile clay, which you can spread as flat as

you like, spin as fine as you like, and which will neither crack nor tarnish.

'All the arts of sculpture in clay may be summed up under the word 'Plastic,' and all of those in stone, under the word 'Glyptic.'

153. Sculpture in clay will accordingly include all cast brickwork, pottery, and tile-work —a somewhat important branch of human skill. Next to the potter's work, you have all the arts in porcelain, glass, enamel, and metal,—everything, that is to say, playful and familiar in design, much of what is most felicitously inventive, and, in bronze or gold, most precious and permanent.

marble, while we accurately use the general term 'glyptic' for it, may be thought of with, perhaps, the most clear force under the English word 'engraving.' For, from the mere angular meision which the Greek consecrated in the triglyphs of his greatest order of architecture, grow forth all the arts of bas-relief, and methods of localized groups of sculpture connected with each other and with architecture: as, in another direction, the arts of engraving and woodcutting themselves.

^{*} It is strange, at this day, to think of the relation of the Athenian Ceramicus to the French Tile-fields, Tileries, or Tuileries; and how these last may yet become—have already partly become—"the Potter's field," blood-bought. (December, 1870.)

- which I have enunciated to you rule with inevitable which I have enunciated to you rule with inevitable authority, embracing the greatest, and consenting to the humblest, exertion, strong to repe as the ambition of nations, if fantastic and vain, but gentle to approve the efforts of children, made in accordance with the visible intention of the Maker of all flesh, and the Giver of all Intelligence. These laws, therefore, I now repeat, and beg of you to observe them as irremagable.
 - t. That the work is to be with tools of men.
 - 2. That it is to be in natural materials.
- 3. That it is to exhibit the virtues of those materials, and aim at no quality inconsistent with them.
- 4. That its temper is to be quiet and gentle, in harmony with common needs, and in consent to common intelligence.

We will now observe the bearing of these laws on the elementary conditions of the art at present under discussion.

156. There is, first, work in baked clay, which contracts, as it dries, and is very easily frangible. Then you must put no work into it requiring niceness in dimension, nor any so elaborate that it would be a great loss if it were broken; but as the clay yields at once to the hand, and the sculptor can do anything with it he likes, it is a material for him to sketch with and play with,—to record his fancies in, before they

escape him, and to express roughly, for people who can enjoy such sketches, what he has not time to complete in marble. The clay, being ductile, lends itself to all softness of line; being easily frangible, it would be ridiculous to give it sharp edges, so that a blunt and massive rendering of graceful gesture will be its natural function: but as it can be punched, or pulled, or thrust in a moment into projection which it would take hours of chiselling to get in stone, it will also properly be used for all fantastic and grotesque form, not involving sharp edges. Therefore, what is true of chalk and charcoal, for painters, is equally true of elay, for sculptors; they are all most precious materials for true masters, but tempt the false ones into fatal license; and to judge rightly of terra-cotta wark is a far higher reach of skill in sculpture-criticism than to disting 11-h the merits of a finished statue.

- 157. We have, secondly, work in bronze, iron, pold, and other metals; in which the laws of structure are still more definite.
- . All kinds of twisted and wreathen weak on every scale become delightful when wronglit in duetile or tenacious metal; but metal which is to be hammered into form separates itself into two great divisions—solid, and flat.
- A. In solid metal-work, he, metal cast thick enough to resist bending, whether it be hollow or not, violent

and various projection may be admitted, which would be offensive in marble; but no sharp edges, because it is difficult to produce them with the hammer. But since the permanence of the material justifies exquisiteness of workmanship, whatever delicate ornamentation can be wrought with rounded surfaces may be advisedly introduced; and since the colour of bronze or any other metal is not so pleasantly representative of flesh as that of marble, a wise sculptor will depend less on flesh contour, and more on picturesque accessories, which, though they would be vulgar if attempted in stone, are rightly entertaining in bronze or silver. Verrocchio's statue of Colleone at Venice, Cellini's Perseus at Florence, and Ghiberti's gates at Florence, are models of bronze treatment.

technically called 'plate,' (the fattered thing,) and may be treated advisably in two ways: one, by beating it out into bosses, the other by cutting it into surps and ramifications. The vast schools of goldsmiths' work and of iron decoration, founded on these two principles, have had the most powerful influences over general taste in all ages and countries. One of the simplest and most interesting elementary examples of the treatment of flat metal by cutting is the common branched iron bar, Fig. 8, used to close small apertures in countries possessing any good primitive style of

ironwork, formed by alternate cuts on its sides, and the bending down of the severed portions. The ordinary demestic window balcony of Verona is formed by mere ribands of iron, bent into curves as studiously refined as these of a Greek váse, and decorated merely by their own terminations in spiral volutes.



Fig. 8

All cast work in metal, unfinished by hand, is inadmissible in any school of living art, since it cannot possess the perfection of form due to a permanent substance; and the continual sight of it is destructive of the faculty of taste: but metal stamped with precision, as in coins, is to sculpture what engraving is to painting.

- 158. Thirdly. Stone-sculpture divides itself into three schools: one in very hard material; one in very soft; and one in that of centrally useful consistence.
- A. The virtue of work in hard material is the expression of form in shallow relie", or in broad contours: deep cutting in hard material is inadmosible; and the art, at once pompous and trivial, of gem engraving, has been in the last degree destructive of the honour and service of sculpture.
- B. The virtue of work in soft material is deep cutting. with studiously graceful disposition of the masses of Ught and shade. The greater number of flamboyant churches of France me ent out of an adhesive chalk; and the fantasy of their latest decoration was, in great part, induced by the facility of obtaining contrast of black space, undercut, with white tracery easily left in sweeping and interwoven tools- the lavish use of wood in domestic architecture materially increasing the habit of delight in branched complexity of line. These points, however, I must reserve for illustration in my Lectures on Architecture. To-day, I shall limit myself to the illustration of elementary scriptural structure in the best material,—that is to say, in crystalline marble, neither soft enough to encourage the caprice of the workman, nor hard conugh to resist his will.
 - 159. C. By the true 'Providence' of Nature, the

rock which is thus submissive has been in some places stained with the fairest colours, and in others blanched into the fairest absence of colour that can be found to give harmony to inlaying, or dignity to form. possession by the Greeks of their heimos hibos was indeed the first circumstance regulating the development of their art; it enabled them at once to express their passion for light by executing the faces, hands, and feet of their dark wooden statues in white marble. so that what we look upon only with pleasure for fineness of texture was to them an imitation of the luminous body of the deity shining from behind its dark robes; and ivory afterwards is employed in their best statues for its yet more soft and flesh-like brightness, receptive also of the most delicate colour-(therefore to this day the favourite ground of miniature painters). In like manner, the existence of quarries of peachcoloured marble within twelve miles of Verona, and of white marble and green serpentine between Pisa and Genoa, defined the manner both of sculpture and architecture for all the Gothic buildings of Italy. No subtlety of education could have formed a high school of art without these materials.

160. Next to the colour, the fineness of substance which will take a perfectly sharp edge, is essential; and this not merely to admit fine delineation in the sculpture itself, but to secure a delightful precision in

placing the blocks of which it is composed. For the possession of too fine marble, as far as regards the work itself, is a temptation instead of an advantage to an inferior sculptor; and the abuse of the facility of undercutting, especially of undercutting so as to leave profiles defined by an edge against shadow, is one of the chief causes of decline of style in such encrusted bas-reliefs as those of the Certosa of Pavia and its contemporary monuments. But no unduc temptation ever exists as to the fineness of block fitting; nothing contributes to give so pure and healthy a tone to sculpture as the attention of the builder to the jointing of his stones; and his having both the power to make them fit so perfectly as not to admit of the slightest portion of cement showing externally, and the skill to ensure, if needful, and to suggest always, their stability in cementless construction. Plate X. represents a piece of entirely fine Lombardic building, the central portion of the arch in the Duomo in Verona, which corresponds to that of the porch of San Zenone, represented in Plate I. In both these pieces of building, the only line that traces the architrave round the arch, is that of the masonry joint; yet this line is drawn with extremest subtlety, with intention of delighting the eye by its relation of varied curvature to the arch itself; and it is just as much considered as the finest pen-line of a Raphael drawing. Every joint of the stone is used, in like manner, as a thin black line, which the slightest sign of cement would spoil like a blot. And so proud is the builder of his fine jointing, and so fearless of any distortion or strain spoiling the adjustment afterwards, that in one place he runs his joint quite gratuitously through a bas-relief, and gives the keystone its only sign of pre-eminence by the minute inlaying of the head of the Lamb into the stone of the course above.

- 161. Proceeding from this time jointing to fine draughtsmanship, you have, in the very outset and earliest stage of sculpture, your flat stone surface given you as a sheet of white paper, on which you are required to produce the utmost effect you can with the simplest means, cutting away as little of the stone as may be, to save both time and trouble; and above all, leaving the block itself, when shaped, as solid as you can, that its surface may better resist weather, and the carved parts be as much protected as possible by the masses, left around them.
- the outline of subject with an incision approximating in section to that of the furrow of a plough, only more equal-sided. A fine sculptor strikes it, as his chisel leans, freely, on marble; an Egyptian, in hard rock, cuts it sharp, as in cuneiform inscriptions. In any case, you have a result somewhat like the upper

figure, Plate XI., in which I show you the most elementary indication of form possible, by cutting the outline of the typical archaic Greek head with an incision like that of a Greek triglyph, only not so precise in edge or slope, as it is to be modified afterwards.

163 Now, the simplest thing we can do next is to round off the flat surface within the incision, and put what form we can get into the feebler projection of it thus obtained. The Egyptians do this, often with exquisite skill, and then, as I showed you in a former Lecture, colour the whole—using the meision as an outline. Such a method of treatment is capable of good service in representing, at little cost of pains, subjects in distant effect; and common, or merely picturesque, subjects even near. To show you what it is capable of, and what coloured sculpture would be in its rudest type, I have prepared, the coloured relief of the John Dory * as a natural history drawing for distant effect. You know, also, that I meant him to be ugly—as ugly as any creature can well be. time. I hope to show you prettier things-peacocks and kingfishers, butterflies and flowers,—on grounds of gold, and the like, as they were in Byzantine work, I shall expect you, in right use of your aesthetic

^{*} This relief is now among the other casts which I have placed in the lower school in the University galleries.

faculties, to like those better than what I show you to-day. But it is now a question of method only; and if you will look, after the Lecture, first at the mere white relief, and then see how much may be gained by a few dashes of colour, such as a practised workman could lay in a quarter of an hour,—the whole forming, if well done, almost a deceptive image,—you will, at least, have the range of power in Egyptian sculpture clearly expressed to you.

164. But for fine sculpture, we must advance by far other methods. If we carve the subject with real delicacy, the cast shadow of the incision will interfere with its outline, so that, for representation of beautiful things you must clear away the ground about it, at all events for a little distance. As the law of work is to use the least pains possible, you clear it only just as far back as you need, and then, for the sake of order and finish, you give the space a geometrical outline. By taking, in this case, the simplest I can—a circle,—I can clear the head with little labour in the removal of surface round it; (see the lower figure in Plate XI.)

165. Now, these are the first terms of all well-constructed bas-relief. The mass you have to treat consists of a piece of stone which, however you afterwards carve it, can but, at its most projecting point, reach the level of the external plane surface out of



which it was mapped, and defined by a depression round it; that depression being at first a mere trench, then a most of a certain width, of which the outer sloping bank is in contact, as a limiting geometrical line, with the laterally salient portions of sculpture. This, I repeat, is the primal construction of good basrelief, implying, first, perfect protection to its surface from any transverse blow, and a geometrically limited space to be occupied by the design, into which it shall pleasantly (and as you shall ultimately see, ingeniously,) contract itself: implying, secondly, a determined depth of projection, which it shall rarely reach, and never exceed: and implying, finally, the production of the whole piece with the least possible labour of chisel and loss of stone.

166. And these, which are the first, are very nearly the last constructive laws of sculpture. You will be surprised to find how much they include and how much of minor propriety in treatment their observance involves.

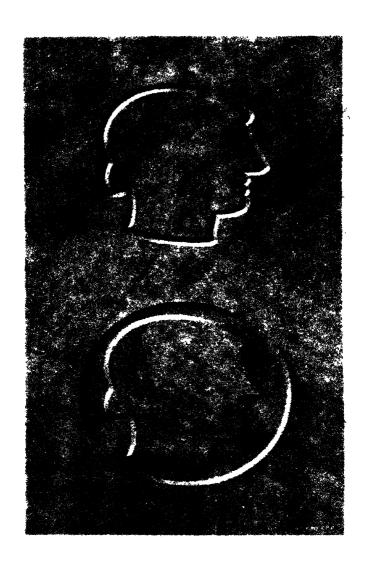
In a very interesting essay on the architecture of the Parthenon, by the Professor of Architecture of the Ecole Polytechnique, M. Emile Boutmy, you will find it noticed that the Greeks do not usually weaken, by carving, the constructive masses of their building; but put their chief sculpture in the empty spaces between the triglyphs, or beneath the roof. This is true; but

in so doing, they merely build their panel instead of carving it; they accept, no less than the Goths, the laws of recess and limitation, as being vital to the safety and dignity of their design; and their noblest recumbent statues are, constructively, the fillings of the acute extremity of a panel in the form of an obtusely summited triangle.

167. In gradual descent from that severest type, you will find that an immense quantity of sculpture of all times and styles may be generally embraced under the notion of a mass hewn out of, or, at least, placed in, a panel or recess, deepening, it may be, into a niche; the sculpture being always designed with reference to its position in such recess: and, therefore, to the effect of the building out of which the recess is hewn.

But, for the sake of simplifying our inquiry, I will at first suppose no surrounding protective ledge to exist, and that the area of stone we have to deal with is simply a flat slab, extant from a flat surface depressed all round it.

168. A flat slab, observe. The flatness of surface is essential to the problem of bas-relief. The lateral limit of the panel may, or may not, be required; but the vertical limit of surface must be expressed; and the art of bas-relief is to give the effect of true form on that condition. For observe, if nothing more were needed than to make first a cast of applid form, then



The First Elements of Sculpture. Indied Outline and Opened Space

cut it in half, and apply the half of it to the flat surface;—if, for instance, to carve a bas-relief of an apple, all I had to do was to cut my sculpture of the whole apple in half, and pin it to the wall, any ordinarily trained sculptor, or even a mechanical workman, could produce bas-relief; but the business is to carve a round thing out of a flat thing; to carve an apple out of a biscuit!—to conquer, as a subtle I lorentine has here conquered,* his marble, as not only to get motion into what is most rigidly fixed, but to get boundlessness into what is most narrowly bounded; and carve Madonna and Child, reling cleuds, flying angels, and space of heavenly air behind all, out of a film of stone not the third of an inch thick where it is thickest.

as this, and with so ambitious and extravagant aun, bas-relief becomes a tour-de-force; and, you know, I have just told you all tours-de-force are wrong. The true law of bas-relief is to begin with a depth of incision proportioned justly to the distance of the observer and the character of the subject, and out of that rationally determined depth, neither in trased for ostentation of effect, nor diminished for ostentation of skill, to do the utmost that will be easily visible to an observer, supposing him to give an average human

^{*} The reference is to a cast from a small and low rehef of Florentine .. work in the Kensington Museum.

amount of attention, but not to peer into, or critically scrutinize, the work.

170. I cannot arrest you to-day by the statement of any of the laws of sight and distance which determine the proper depth of bas-relief. Suppose that depth fixed; then observe what a pretty problem, or, rather, continually varying cluster of problems, will be offered to us. You might, at first, imagine that, given what we may call our scale of solidity, or scale of depth, the diminution from nature would be in regular proportion, as, for instance, if the real depth of your subject be, suppose, a foot, and the depth of your bas-relief an inch, then the parts of the real subject which were six inches round the side of it would be carved, you might imagine, at the depth of half an inch, and so the whole thing mechanically reduced to scale. But not a bit of it. Here is a Greek bas-relief of a chariot with two horses (upper figure, Plate XXI.) Your whole subject: has therefore the depth of two horses side by side, saye six or eight feet. Your bas-relief has, on this scale, say the depth of a third of an inch. Now, if you gave only the sixth of an inch for the depth of the off horse, and, dividing him again, only the twelfth of an inch for that of each foreleg, you would make him look a

^{*} The actual bas-relief is on a coin, and the projection not above the twentieth of an inch, but I magnified it in photograph, for this Lecture, so as to represent a telief with about the third of an inch for maximum projection.

mile away from the other, and his own forelegs a mile apart. Actually, the Greek has made the near leg of the off horse project much he and the off leg of the near horse; and has put nearly the whole depth and power of his relief into the breast of the off horse, while for the whole distance from the head of the nearest to the neck of the other, he has allowed himself only a shallow line; knowing that, if he deepened that, he would give the nearest horse the look of having a thick nose; whereas, by keeping that line down, he has not only made the head itself more delicate, but detached it from the other by giving no cast shadow, and left the shadow below to a tive for thickness of breast, cutting it as sharp down as he possibly can, to make it bolder.

into! even supposing that . If this selection and adaptation where to a contrived under constant laws, and related only to the expression of given forms. But the Greek sculptor, all this while, is not only debating and deciding how to show what he wants, but, much more, debating and deciding what, as he can't show everything, he will choose to show at all. Thus, being himself interested, and supposing that you will be, in the manner of the driving, he takes great pains to carve the terms, to show you where they are knotted, and how they are fastened round

the driver's waist (you recollect how Hippolytus was lost by doing that); but he does not care the least bit about the chariot, and having rather more geometry than he likes in the cross and circle of one wheel of it, entirely omits the other!

172. I think you must see by this time that the sculptor's is not quite a trade which you can teach like brickmaking; nor its produce an article of which you can supply any quantity 'demanded' for the next railroad waiting-room. It may perhaps, indeed, seem to you that, in the difficulties thus presented by it, bas-rehef involves more direct exertion of intellect than finished solid sculpture. It is not so, however. The questions involved by bas-relief are of a more curious and amusing kind, requiring great variety of expedients; though none except such as a true workmany instinct delights in inventing, and invents easily; but design in solid sculpture involves considerations of weight in mass, of balance, of perspective and opposition, in projecting forms, and of restraint for those which must not project, such as none but the greatest masters have ever completely solved; and they, not always; the difficulty of arranging the composition so as to be agreeable from points of view on all sides of it, being, itself, arduous enough.

173. Thus far, I have been speaking only of the

laws of structure relating to the projection of the mass which becomes itself the sculpture. Another most interesting group of constructive laws governs its relation to the line that contains or defines it.

In your Standard Series I have placed a photograph of the south transept of Rouen Cathedral. Strictly speaking, all standards of Gothic are of the thirteenth century; but, in the fourteenth, certain qualities of richness are obtained by the diminution of restraint; out of which we must choose what is best in their kinds. The pedestals of the statues which once occupied the lateral recesses are, as you see, covered with groups of figures, enclosed each in a quatrefoil panel; the spaces between this panel and the enclosing square being filled with sculptures of animals.

You cannot anywhere find a more lovely piece of fancy, or more illustrative of the quantity of result, than may be obtained with low and simple chiselling. The figures are all perfectly simple in drapery, the story told by lines of action only in the main group, no accessories being admitted. There is no undercutting anywhere, nor exhibition of technical skill, but the fondest and tenderest appliance of it; and one of the principal charms of the whole is the adaptation of every subject to its quaint limit. The tale must be told within the four petals of the quatrefoil, and the wildest and playfullest beasts must never

come out of their narrow corners. The attention with which spaces of this kind are filled by the Gothic designers is not merely a beautiful compliance with architectural requirements, but a definite assertion of their delight in the restraint of law; the, in illuminating books, although, if they chose it, they might have designed floral ornaments, as we now usually do, rambling loosely over the leaves, and although, in later works, such license is often taken by them, in all books of the fine time the wandering tendrils are enclosed by limits approximately rectilinear, and in gracefullest branching often detach themselves from the right line only by curvature of extreme severity.

174. Since the darkness and extent of shadow by which the sculpture is relieved necessarily vary with the depth of the recess, there arise a series of problems, in deciding which the wholesome desire for emphasis by means of shadow is too often exaggerated by the ambition of the sculptor to show his skill in undercutting. The extreme of vulgarity is usually reached when the entire bas-relief is cut hollow underneath, as in much Indian and Chinese work, so as to relieve its forms against an absolute darkness; but no formal law can ever be given; for exactly the same thing may be beautifully done for a wise purpose, by one person, which is basely done, and to no purpose,

or to a bad one, by another. Thus, the desire for emphasis itself may be the craving of a deadened integration, or the passion of a vigorous one; and relief against shadow may be sought by one man only for sensation, and by another for intelligibility. John of Pisa undercuts fiercely, in order to bring out the vigour of life which no level contour could render; the Lombardi of Venice undercut delicately, in order to obtain beautiful lines and edges of faultless precision; but the base Indian craftsmen undercut only that people may wonder how the chiselling was done through the holes, or that they may see every monster white against black.

- 175. Yet, here again we are met by another necessity for discrimination. There may be a true delight in the inlaying of white on dark, as there is a true delight in vigorous rounding. Nevertheless, the general law is always, that, the lighter the incisions, and the broader the surface, the grander, ceeteris paribus, will be the work. Of the structural terms of that work you now know enough to understand that the schools of good sculpture, considered in relation to projection, divide themselves into four entirely distinct groups:
 - places, absolutely flat; and the expression depends greatly on the lines of its outer contour, and on fine incisions within them.

- and. Round Relief, in which, as in the best coins, the sculptured mass projects so as to be capable of complete modulation into form, but is not anywhere undercut. The formation of a coin by the blow of a die necessitates, of course, the severest obedience to this law.
- 3rd. Edged Relief. Undercutting admitted, so as to throw out the forms against a background of shadow.
- 4th. Full Relief. The statue completely solid in form, and unreduced in retreating depth of it, yet connected locally with some definite part of the building, so as to be still dependent on the shadow of its background and direction of protective line.
- 176. Let me recommend you at once to take what pains may be needful to enable you to distinguish these four kinds of sculpture, for the distinctions between them are not founded on mere differences in gradation of depth. They are truly four species, or orders, of sculpture, separated from each other by determined characters. I have used, you may have noted, hitherto in my Lectures, the word 'bas-relief' almost indiscriminately for all, because the degree of lowness or highness of relief is not the question, but the method of relief. Observe again, therefore—

- A. If a portion of the surface is absolutely flat, you, have the first order--Flat Relief.
- B. If every portion of the surface is rounded, but none undercut, you have Round Relief—essentially that of seals and coins.
- C. If any part, of the edges be undercut, but the general protection of solid form reduced, you have what I think you may conveniently call Foliate Relief, -the parts of the design overlapping each other, in places, like edges of leaves.
- D. If the undercutting is bold and deep, and the projection of solid form unreduced, you have Full Relief.

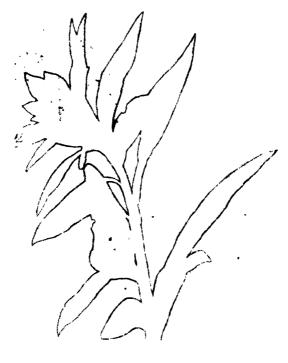
Learn these four names at once by heart :--

Flat Relief.
Round Relief.
Foliate Relief.
Full Relief

And whenever you look at any piece of sculpture, determine first to which of these classes it belongs; and then consider how the sculptor has treated it with reference to the necessary structure—that reference, remember, being partly to the mechanical conditions of the material, partly to the means of light and shade at his command.

177. To take a single instance. You know, for these many years, I have been telling our architects,

with all the force of voice I had in me, that they could design nothing until they could carve natural forms rightly. Many imagined that work was easy; but judge



Fie. 9

for yourselves whether it be or not. In Plate XII., I have drawn, with approximate accuracy, a cluster of Phillyrea leaves as they grow. Now, if we wanted to cut them in bas-relief, the first thing we should have

to consider would be the position of their outline on the marble;—here it is, as far down as the spring of the leaves. But do you suppose that is what ar ordinary sculptor could either lay for his first sketch. or contemplate as a limit to be worked down to? Then consider how the interlucing and springing of the leaves can be expressed within this outline. It must be done by leaving such projection in the marble as will take the light in the same preportion as the drawing does; - and a Florentine workman could do it, for close sight, without driving one incision deeper, or raising a single surface higher, than the eighth of an inch. Indeed, no sculptor of the finest time would design such a complex cluster of leaves as this, except for bronze or non work; they would take simpler contours for marble; but the laws of treatment would, under these conditions, remain just as strict; and you may, perhaps, believe me now when I tell you that, in any piece of fine structural sculpture by the great masters, there is more subtlety and noble obedience to lovely laws than could be explained to you if I took twenty lectures to do it in, instead of one.

178. There remains yet a point of mechanical treatment on which I have not yet touched at all; nor the the least important,—namely, the actual method and style of handling. A great sculptor uses his tool exactly as a painter his pencil, and you may recognise

the decision of his thought, and glow of his temper, no less in the workmanship than the design. The modern system of modelling the work in clay, getting it into form by machinery, and by the hands of subordinates, and touching it at last, if indeed the (so called) sculptor touch it at all, only to correct their inefficiencies, renders the production of good work in marble a physical impossibility. The first result of it is the the sculptor thinks in clay instead of marble, and loses his instinctive sense of the proper treatment of a brittle substance. The second is that neither he nor the public recognize the touch of the chisel as expressive of personal teeling or power, and that nothing is looked for except mechanical polish.

179. The perfectly simple piece of Greek relief represented in Plate XIII.; will enable you to understand at once,—examination of the original, at your leisure, will prevent you, I trust, from ever forgetting,—what is meant by the virtue of handling in sculpture.

The projection of the heads of the four horses, one behind the other, is certainly not more, altogether, than three-quarters of an inch from the flat ground, and the one in front does not in reality project more than the one behind it, yet, by mere drawing, you

This plate has been executed from a drawing by Mr. Burgers, in which he has followed the curves of incision with exquisite care, and preserved the effect of the surface of the store, where a photograph would have lost it by exaggerating accidental stains.

see the sculptor has got them to appear to recede in due order, and by the soft rounding of the flesh surfaces, and modulation of the veins, he has taken away all look of flatness from the necks. He has drawn the eyes and nostrils with dark incision, careful as the finest touches of a painter's pencil; and then. at last, when he comes to the manes, he has let fly hand and chisel with their full force; and where a base workman, (above all, if he had modelled the thing in clay first), would have lost himself in laborious imitation of hair, the Greek has struck the tresses out with angular incisions, deep driven, every one in appointed place and deliberate curve, yet flowing so free under his noble hand that you cannot alter, without harm, the bending of any single ridge, nor contract, nor extend, a point of them. And if you will look back to Plate IX. you will see the difference between this sharp incision, used to express horse-hair, and the soft incision with intervening rounded ridge, used to express the hair or Apollo Chrysocomes; and, beneath, the obliquely ridged incision used to express the plumes of his swan; in both these cases the handling being much more slow, because the engraving is in metal; but the structural importance of incision, ws the means of effect, never lost sight of. Finally, here are two actual examples of the work in marble of the two great schools of the world; one, a little Fortune, standing tiptoe on the globe of the Earth, its surface traced with lines in hexagons; not chaotic under Fortune's feet; Greek, this, and by a trained workman;—dug up in the temple of Neptune at Corfu;—and here, a Florentine portrait-marble, found in the recent alterations, face downwards, under the pavement of Six Maria Novella; both of them first-rate of their kind; and both of them, while exquisitely finished at the telling points, showing, on all their unregarded surfaces, the rough furrow of the fast-driven chisel, as distinctly as the edge of a common paving-stone.

180. Let me suggest to you, in conclusion, one most interesting point of mental expression in these necessary aspects of finely executed sculpture. I have already again and again pressed on your attention the beginning of the arts of men in the make and use of the ploughshare. Read more carefully-you might indeed do well to learn at once by heart,—the twentyseven lines of the Fourth Pythian, which describe the ploughing of Jason. There is nothing grander extant in human fancy, nor set down in human words: but this great mythical expression of the conquest of the earth-clay and brute-force by vital human energy, will become yet more interesting to you when you reflect what enchantment has been cut, on whiter clay, by the tracing of finer furrows; -- what the delicate and consummate arts of man have done by the ploughing



of marble, and granite, and iron. You will learn daily more and more, as you advance in actual practice, how the primary manual art of engraving, in the steadiness, clearness, and irrevocableness of it, is the best art-discipline that can be given either to mind or hand; * you will recognize one law of right, pronouncing itself in the well-resolved work of every age: you will see the firmly traced and irrevocable incision determining, not only the forms, but, in great part, the moral temper, of all vitally progressive art; you will trace the same principle and power in the furrows which the oblique sun shows on the granite of his own Egyptian city, -in the white scratch of the stylus through the colour on a Greek vase-in the first delineation, on the wet wall, of the groups of an Italian fresco: in the unerring and unalterable touch of the great engraver of Nuremberg,-and in the deepdriven and deep-bitten ravines of metal by which Turner closed, in embossed limits, the shadows of the Liber Studiorum.

Learn, therefore, in its full extent, the force of the

That it was also, in some case, the earliest that the Greeks gave, is proved by Lucian's account of his first lesson at his nucle's; the eyecre's, literally 'in cutter'—being the first tool put into his hand, and an earthenware tablet to cut upon, which the boy, pressing too hard, presently breaks;—gets beaten—goes home crying, and becomes, after his dream above quoted, (§\$ 35, 36.) a philosopher instead of a sculptor.

great Greek (word $\chi ap\acute{a}\sigma\sigma\omega$)—and give me pardon, if you think pardon needed, that I ask you also to learn the full meaning of the English word derived from it. Here, at the Ford of the Oxen of Jason, are other furrows to be driven than these in the marble of Pentelicus. The fruitfullest, or the fataliest, of all ploughing is that by the thoughts of your youth, on the white field of its Imagination. For by these, either down to the disturbed spirit, "κέκοπται καὶ χαρὰσσεται πέδον;" or around the quiet spirit, and on all the laws of conduct that hold it, as a fair vase its frankmeense, are ordained the pure colours, and engraved the just characters, of Æonian life.

さないない



LECTURE VI.

THE SCHOOL OF ATLIENS.

Pe em er. 1870.

The younger members of my present audience, that the conditions necessary for the production of a perfect school of sculpture have only twice been met in the history of the world, and then for a short time; nor for short time only, but also in narrow districts,—nomely, in the valleys and islands of Ionian Greece, and in the strip of land deposited by the Arno, between the Apennine crests and the sea.

All other schools, except these two, led severally by Athens in the fifth century before Christ, and by Florence in the fifteenth of our own era, are imperfect; and the best of them are derivative: these two are consummate in themselves, and the origin of what is best in others.

182. And observe, these Athenian and Florentine schools are both of equal rank, as essentially original and independent. The Florentine, being subsequent to the Greek, borrowed much from it; but it would

have existed just as strongly—and, perhaps, in some respects more nobly—had it been the first, instead of the latter of the two. The task set to each of these mightiest of the nations was, indeed, practically the same, and as hard to the one as to the other. The Greeks found Phoenician and Etruscan art monstrous, and had to make them human. The Italians found Byzantine and Norman art monstrous, and had to make them human. The original power in the one case is easily traced; in the other it has partly to be unmasked, because the change at Florence was, in many points, suggested and stimulated by the former school. But we mistake in supposing that Athens taught Florence the laws of design; she taught her, in reality, only the duty of truth.

183. You remember that I told you the highest art could do no more than rightly represent the human form. This is the simple test, then, of a perfect school,—that it has represented the human form, so that it is impossible to conceive of its being better done. And that, I repeat, has been accomplished twice only: once in Athens, once in Florence And so narrow is the excellence even of these two exclusive schools that it cannot be said of either of them that they represented the entire human form. The Greeks perfectly drew, and perfectly moulded, the body and limbs; but there is, so far as I am aware, no instance of their

representing the face as well as any great Italian. On the other hand, the Italian painted and carved the face insuperably; but I believe there is no instance of his having perfectly represented the body, which, by command of his religion, it became his pride to despise; and his safety to markify.

184. The general course of your study here renders it desirable that you should be accurately acquainted with the leading principles of Greek sculpture; but I cannot lay these before you without giving undue prominence to some of the special merits of that school, unless I previously indicate the relation it holds to the more advanced, though less disciplined, excellence of Christian art.

In this and the last Lecture of the present course,* I shall endeavour, therefore, to mass for you, in such rude and diagram-like outline as may be possible or intelligible, the main characteristics of the two schools, completing and correcting the details of comparison afterwards; and not answering, observe, at present, for any generalization I give you, except

^{*} The closing Lecture, on the religious temper of the Florentine, though necessary for the complete explanation of the subject to my class, at the time, introduced new points of inquiry which I do not choose to lay before the general reader will they can be examined in fuller sequence. The present volume, therefore, closes with the Sixth Lecture, and that on Christian art will be given as the first of the published course on Florentine Sculpture.

as a ground for subsequent closer and more qualified statements.

And in carrying out this parallel, I shall speak indifferently of works of sculpture, and of the modes of painting which propose to themselves the same objects as sculpture. And this, indeed, Florentine, as opposed to Venetian, painting, and that of Athens in the fifth century, nearly always did.

185. I begin, therefore, by comparing two designs of the simplest kind-engravings, or, at least, linear drawings both; one on clay, one on copper, made in the central periods of each style, and representing the same goddess-Aphrodite. They are now set beside each other in your Rudimentary Series. The first is from a patera lately found at Camirus, authoritatively assigned by Mr. Newton, in his recent catalogue, to the best period of Greek art. The second is from one of the series of engravings executed, probably, by Bac to Bandini, in 1485, out of which I close your first practical exercise—the Sceptre of Apollo. I cannot, however, make the comparison accurate in all respects, for I am obliged to set the restricted type of the Aphrodite Urania of the Greeks beside the universal Deity conceived by the Italian as governing the air, earth, and sea; nevertheless, the restriction in the mind of the Greek, and expatiation in that of the Florentine, are both characteristic. The Greek Venus

Urania is flying in heaven, her power over the waters symbolised by her being borne by a swan, and her power over the earth by a single flower in her right hand; but the Italian Aphrodite is rising out of the actual sca, and only half risen: her limbs are still in the sca, her merely minal strength filling the waters with their life; but her body to the loins is in the sunshine, her face raised to the sky; her hand is about to lay a garland of flowers on the earth.

186. The Venus Urania of the Greeks, in her relation to men, has power only over lawful and domestic love; therefore, she is fully dressed, and not only quite dressed, but most daintily and trimly; her feet delicately sandalled her gown spotted with little stars, her hair brushed exquisitely smooth at the top of her head, trickling in minute waves down her forehead: and though, because there is such a quantity of it, she can't possibly help having a chignon, look how tightly she has fastened it in with her broad fillet. Of course she is married, so she must wear a cap with pretty minute pendent jewels at the border; and a very small necklace, all that her husband can properly afford, just enough to go closely round her neck, and no more. On the contrary, the Aphrodite of the Italian, being universal love, is pure-naked; and her long hair is thrown wild to the wind and sea.

These primal differences in the symbolism, observe,

powers: they do not necessarily involve any national distinction in feeling. But the differences I have next to indicate are essential, and characterise the two opposed national modes of mind.

187. First, and chiefly. The Greek Approdite is a very pretty person, and the Italian a decidedly plain one. That is because a Greek thought no one could possibly love any but pretty people; but an Italian thought that love could give dignity to the meanest form that it inhabited, and light to the poorest that it looked upon. So his Aphrodite will not condescend to be pretty.

188. Secondly. In the Greek Venus the breasts are broad and full, though perfectly severe in their almost conical profile;—(you are allowed on purpose to see the outline of the right breast, under the chiton;)—also the right arm is left bare, and you can just see the contour of the front of the right limb and knee; both arm and limb pure and firm, but lovely. The plant she holds in her hand is a branching and flowering one, the seed-vessel prominent. These signs all mean that her essential function is child-bearing.

On the contrary, in the Italian Venus the breasts are so small as to be scarcely traceable; the body strong, and almost masculine in its angles; the arms meagre and unattractive, and she lays a decorative garland of flowers on the earth. These signs mean

that the Italian thought of love as the strength of an eternal spirit, for ever helpful; and for ever crowned with howers, that neither know seedtime nor harvest, and bloom where there is neither death nor birth.

calm, and leaks straight forward. Not one feature of her face is disturbed, or seems ever to have been subject to emotion. The Italian Aphrodite looks up, her face all quivering and burning with passion and wasting anxiety. The Greek one is quiet, self-possessed, and self-satisfied: the Italian incapable of rest; she has had no thought nor care for herself; her hair has been bound by a fillet like the Greeks; but it is now all falien loose, and clotted with the sea, or clinging to her body; only the front tress of it is caught by the breeze from her raised forehead, and lifted, in the place where the tongues of fire rest on the brows, in the early Christian pictures of Fentecost, and the waving fires abide upon the heads of Angelico's scraphim.

great and small, to be noted in these differences of treatment. This binding of the hair by the single fillet marks the straight course of one great system of art method, from that Greek head which I showed you on the archaic coin of the seventh century before Christ, to this of the fifteenth of our own era;—nay, when you look close, you will see the entire action of

the head depends on one lock of hair falling back from the ear, which it does in compliance with the old Greek observance of its being bent there by the pressure the helmet. That rippling of it down her shoulder comes from the Athena of Corinth; the raising of it on her forehead, from the mot of the hair of Diana, changed into the vestal fire of the angels. But chiefly, the calmness of the features in the one face, and their anxiety in the other, indicate first, indeed, the characteristic difference in every conception of the schools, the Greek never representing expression, the Italian primarily seekage it; but far more, mark for us here the utter change in the conception of love; from the tranquil guide and queen of a happy terrestrial domestic life, accepting its immediate pleasures and natural duties, to the agonizing hope of an infinite good, and the ever mingled joy and terror of a love divine in jealousy, crying, "Set me as a said upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm; for love is strong as death, jealousy is cruel as the grave."

The vast issues dependent on this change in the conception of the ruling passion of the human soul, I will endeavour to show you on a future occasion: in my present Lecture, I shall limit myself to the definition of the temper of Greek sculpture, and of its distinctions from Florentine in the freatment of any subject whatever, be it love or hatred, hope or despair.

These great differences are mainly the following.

passion; a Florentine looks to momentary passion as the ultimate object of his skill.

There are fallen figures, one pulling a lance out of his wound, and others in attitudes of attack and defence; several kneeling to draw their bows. But all inflict and suffer, conquer or expire, with the same smile,

advanced art, of true Greek representation; the subjects being the two contests of leading import to the Greek heart—that of Apollo with the Python, and of Hercules with the Nemean Lion. You see that in neither case is there the slightest effort to represent the historia, or agony of contest. No good Greek artist would have you behold the suffering either of gods.

heroes, or men; nor allow you to be apprehensive of the issue of their contest with evil beasts, or evil spirits. All such lower sources of excitement are to be closed to you; your interest is to be in the thoughts involved by the fact of the war; and in the heauty or rightness of form, whether action or inactive. I have to work out this subject with you after the day, and to compare with the pure Greek method of thought that of modern dramatic passion, engrafted on it, as typically in Turner's contest of Apollo and the Python: in the meantime, be content with the statement of this first great principle—that a Greek, as such, never expresses momentary passion.

presses personal character, while a Florentine holds it to be the ultimate condition of beauty. You are startled, I suppose, at my saying this, having had it often pointed out to you, as a transcendent piece of subtlety in Greek art, that you could distinguish Hercules from Apollo by his being stout, and Diana from Juno by her being slender. That is very true; but those are general distinctions of class, not special distinctions of personal character. Even as general, they are bodily, not mental. They are the distinctions, in flesh! aspect, between an athlete and a mysician,—between a matron and a huntress; but in no wise distinguish the simple-hearted hero from the subtle Master of

the Muses, nor the wilful and fitful girl-goddess from the cruel and resolute matron-goddess. But judge for yourselves. In the successive plates, XV.=-XVIII., I show you; typically represented as the protectresses of nations, the Argive, Cretan, and Lacinian Hera, the Messenian Demeter the Athena of Corinth, the Artemis of Syracuse; the fountain Arethusa of Syracuse, and the Siren Ligeia of Terina. Now, of these heads, it is true that some are more delicate in feature than the rest, and some softer in expression: in other respects. can you trace any distinction between the Goddesses of Earth and Heaven, or between the Goddess of Wisdom and the Water Nymph of Syracuse? So little can you do so, that it would have remained a disputed question -had not the name luckily been inscribed on some Syracusan coins—whether the head upon them was meant for Arethusa at all; and, continually, it becomes a question respecting finished statues, if without attributes, "Is this Bacchus or Apollo-Zeus or Poseidon?" There is a fact for you; noteworthy, I think! There is no personal character in true Greek art :-- abstract ideas of youth and age, strength and swiftness, virtue

These plates of coins are given for future reference and examination but merely for the use made of them in this place. The Lauraian Hern, if a coin could be found unworn in surface, would be very noble; her har is thrown to because the is the goddess of the cape of storms, though in her temple, there, the wind never moved the ashes on its alter. (Livy, wdv. 3.)

and vice,—yes: but there is no individuality; and the negative holds down to the revived conventionalism of the Greek school by Leonardo, when he tells you how you are to paint young women, and how old ones; though a Greek would hardly have been so discourteous to age as the Italian is in his canon of "old women should be represented as passionate and hasty, after the manner of Infernal Furies."

104. "But at least, if the Greeks do not give character, they give ideal beauty?" So it is said, without contradiction. But will you look again at the series of coins of the best time of Greek art, which I have just set before you? Are any of these goddesses or nymphs very beautiful?' Certainly the Junos are not. Certainly the Demeters are not. * The Siren, and Arethusa, have well-formed and regular features; but I am quite sure that if you look at them without prejudice, you will think neither reaches even the average standard of pretty English girls. The Venus Urania suggests at first the idea of a very charming person, But you will find there is no real depth nor sweetness in the contours, looked at closely. And remember, these are chosen examples,—the best I can find of art current in Greece at the great time; and if even I were to take the celebrated statues, of which only two or three are extant, not one of them excels the Venus of Melos; and she, as I have already asserted, in the

Queen of the Air, has nothing notable in feature except dignity and simplicity. Of Athena I do not know one authentic type of great beauty; but the intense ugliness which the Greeks could tolerate in their symbolism of her will be convincingly proved to you by the coin represented in Plate VI. You need only look at two or three vases of the best time to assure yourselves that beauty of feature was, in popular art, not only unattained, but unartempted; and, finally,—and this you may accept as a conclusive proof of the Greek insensitiveness to the most subtle beauty,—there is little evidence even in their literature, and none in their art, of their naving ever perceived any becuty in infancy, or early childhood

195. The Greeks, then, do not give passion, do not give character, do not give refined or naive beauty. But you may think that the absence of these is intended to give dignity to the gods and nymphs; and that their calm faces would be found, if you long observed them, instinct with some expression of divine mystery or power.

I will convince you of the narrow range of Greed, thought in these respects, by showing you, from the two sides of one and the same coin, images of the most ray terious of their deities, and the most powerful,—Demeter, and Zeus.

Remember that just as the west coasts of Ireland

and England catch first on their hills the rain of the Atlantic, so the Western Peloponnese arrests, in the clouds of the first mountain ranges of Arcadia, the moisture of the Mediterranean; and over all the plains of Elis, Pylos, and Messene, the strength and sustenance of men was naturally felt to be granted by Zeus: as, on the cast coast of Greece, the greater clearness of the air by the power of Athena. If you will recollect the prayer of Rhea, in the single line of Callimachus - " Taia φίλη, τέκε καὶ σύ τεαὶ δ' wholves thappal," (compare Pausanias, iv. 33, at the beginning.)—it will mark for you the connection, in the Greek mind, of the birth of the mountain springs of Arcadia with the birth of Zeus. And the centres of Greek thought on this western coast are necessarily Elis, and, (after the time of Epaminondas,) Messene.

splendid height and form of Mount blome were more expressive of the physical power of Zeus than the lower hills of Olympa; and also because it was strock just at the time of the most finished and delicate Greek art—a little after the main strength of Phidias, but before decadence had generally pronounced itself. The coin is a silver didrachm, bearing on one side a head of Demeter, (Plate XVI., at the too); on the other a full figure of Zeus Aletophoros, (Plate XIX., at the top); the two together signifying.



Apollo and the Python.



Hera of ARGOS. Zene al SYRACESR

the sustaining strength of the earth and heaven. Look first at the head of Demeter. It is merely meant to personify fulness of harvest; there is no mystery in it, no sadness, no vestige of expression which we should have looked for in any effort to realize the Greek thoughts of the Earth Mother, as we find them spoken by the poets. But take it merely as personified Abundance,-the goddess of black furrow and towny grass, -- how commonplace it, is, and how poor! The hair is grand, and there is one stalk of wheat set in it, which is enough to indicate the goddess who is meant; but, in that very office, ignoble, for it shows that the artist could only itriorm you that this was Demeter by such a symbol How easy it would have been for a great designer to have made the hair levely with fruitful flowers, and the features noblem mystery of gloom, or of tenderness. But here you have nothing to interest you, except the common Greek perfections of a streight nose and a full chin.

197. We pass, on the reverse of the die, to the figure of Zeus Aictophoros. Think of the invocation to Zeus in the Suppliants, (525,) "King of Kings, and Happiest of the Happy, Perfectest of the Perfect in strength, abounding in all things, Jove—hear us, and be with us;" and then, consider what strange phase of mind it was, which, under the very mountain-home

of the god was content with this symbol of him as a well-fed athlete, holding a diminutive and crouching eagle of as fist. The features and the right hand have been ajured in this coin, but the action of the arm shows that it held a thunderbolt, of which, A believe, the twisted rays were triple. In the presumanly carlier coin engraved by Millingen, how it is simily; inted only; and the added in the ction "IOOM," in the field, renders the conjecture of lillingen probable, that this is a rude representation of the statue of Zeus Ithomates, made by Agelalas, the master of Phidias; and I think it has. indeed, the aspect of the endeavour, by a workman of more advanced knowledge, and more vulgar temper. to put the softer anatomy of later schools into the simple action of an archaic figure. Be that as it may, here is one of the most refined cities of Greece content with the figure of an athlete as the representative of their own mountain god; marked as a divine power merely by the attributes of the eagle and thunderbolt.

198. Lastly. The Greeks have not, it appears, in any supreme way, given to their statues character, beauty, or divine strength. Can they give divine sadness? Shall we find in their art-work any of that pensiveness and yearning for the dead which fills the chants of their tragedy? I suppose, if

[&]quot; 'Ancien' Cities and Kings," Plate IV., No. 20.



Demarks of LIESSENE.



anything like nearness or firmless of faith in alter-life is to be found in Greek legend, you mishbook in it in the stories about the island of Lence at the fourth of the Danube, inhabited by the ghorts of Achilles, Patroclus, Ajax the son of On us, and Helen; and in which the pavement of the Temple of Achilles was washed daily by the sea-birds with their wings, dipping them in the sea.

Now it happens that we have according on a coin of the Locrians the representation of the ghost of the Lesser Ajna. There is nothing in the history of human magination more levely than their leaving always a place for his spirit, vacant in their ranks of pattle. But here is their sculptural representation of the phantom, (lower figure, Plate XIX.); and I think you will at once agree with me in feeling that it would be impossible to conceive anything more completely unspiritual. You might more than doubt that it could have been meant for the departed soul, unless you were aware of the meaning of this little circlet between the feet. On other coins you find his name inscribed there, but in this you have his habitation, the haunted Island of Leuce itself, with the waves flowing round it.

you, with respect to these apparently frank and simple failures, that the Greek always intends you to think

for yourself, and understand, more than he can speak. Take this instance at our hands, the trim little circlet for the and of Leuce. The workman knows very well it is not like the island, and that he could not make it so; that, at its best, his sculpture can be little more than a letter; and yet, in putting this circler, and its encompassing fretwork of minute waves, he does more than if he had merely given you a letter L, or written 'Leuce,' If you know anything of beaches and sea, this symbol will set your imagination at work in recalling them; then you will think of the temple service of the novitiate sea-birds, and of the ghosts of Achilles and Patroclus appearing, like the Dioscuri, above the storm-clouds of the Euxine. And the artist, throughout his work, never for an instant loses faith in your sympathy and passion being ready to answer his;-if you have none to give, he does not care to take you into his counsel; on the whole, would rather that you should not look at his work.

may be sure that whatever he does for you will be right, as far as he can render it so. It may not be sublime, nor beautiful, nor amusing; but it will be full of meaning, and faithful in guidance. He will give you clue to myriads of things that he cannot literally teach; and, so far as he does teach, you may trust bin. Is not this saying much?



1

Artonio in Stant 187 Hera C. in St. This Cape

VI. THE SCHOOL OF ATHENS.



And as he strove only to teach what was true, so, in his sculptured symbol, he strove only to care what' was-Right. He rules over the arts to this day, and will for ever, because he sought not first for beauty, not first for passion, or for invention, but for Rightness; striving to display, neither himself nor his art, but the thing that he dealt with, in its simplicity. That is his specific character as a Greek. Of course every nation's character is connected with that of others surrounding or preceding it; and in the best Greek work you will find some things that are still false, or fanciful; but whatever in it is false, or fanciful, is not the Greek part of it—it is the Phœnician, or Egyptian, or Pelasgian part. The essential Helienic stamp is veracity:-Eastern nations drew their heroes with eight legs, but the Greeks drew them with two;-Egyptians drew their deities with cats' heads, but the Greeks drew them with men's; and out of all fallacy, disproportion, and indefiniteness, they were, day by day, resolvedly withdrawing and exalting themselves into restricted and demonstrable truth.

201. And now, having cut away the misconceptions which encumbered our thoughts, I shall be able to put the Greek school into some clearness of its position for you, with respect to the art of the world. That relation is strangely duplicate for, on one side, Greek

art is the root of all simplicity; and, on the other, of all complexity.

On one side, I say, it is the root of all simplicity. If you were for some prolonged period to study Greek sculpture exclusively in the Elgin Room of the British Museum, and were then suddenly transported to the Hôtel de Cluny, or any other museum of Gothic and barbarian workmanship, you would imagine the Greeks were the masters of all that was grand, simple, wise, and tenderly human, opposed to the pettiness of the toys of the rest of mankind.

202. On one side of their work they are so. all vain and mean decoration-all weak and monstrous error, the Greeks rescue the forms of man and beast, and sculpture them in the nakedness of their true flesh, and with the fire of their living soul: Distinctively from other races, as I have now, perhaps to your weariness, told you, this is the work of the Greek, to give health to what was diseased, and chastisement to what was untrue. So far as this is found in any other school, hereafter, it belongs to them by inherisance from the Greeks, or invests them with the brotherhood of the Greek. And this is the deep meaning of the myth of Dædalus as the giver of motion to statues. The literal change from the binding together of the feet to their separation, and the other modifications of action which took place, either in progressive skill, or

often, as the mere consequence of the transition from wood to stone, (a figure carved out of one wooden log must have necessarily its feet near each other, and hands at its sides,) these literal changes are as nothing, in the Greek fable, compared to the bestowing of apparent life. The figures of monstrous gods on Indian temples have their legs separate enough; but they are infinitely more dead than the rude figures at Branchidæ sitting with their hands on their knees. And, briefly, the work of Dædalus is the giving of deceptive life, as that of Prometheus the giving of real life; and I can put the relation of Greek to all other art, in this function; before you, in easily compared and remembered examples.

bull, colossal, and elaborately carved, which you may take as a sufficient type of the bad art of all the earth. False in form, dead in heart, and loaded with wealth, externally. We will not ask the date of this; it may rest in the eternal obscurity of evil art, everywher and for ever. Now, beside this colossal bull, here is a bit of Dædalus-work, cularged from a coin not bigger than a shilling: look at the two together, and you ought to know, henceforward, what Greek art means, to the end of your days.

204. In this aspect of it, then, I say it is the simplest and nakedest of lovely veracities. But it has another

aspect, or rather another pole, for the opposition is diametric. As the simplest, so also it is the most complex of human art. I told you in my Fifth Lecture, showing you the spotty picture of Velasquez, that an essential Greek character is a liking for things that are dappled. And you cannot but have noticed how often and how prevalently the idea which gave its name to the Porch of Polygnotus, "στοά ποικιλη," occurs to the Greeks as connected with the finest art. Thus, when the luxurious city is opposed to the simple and healthful one, in the second book of Plato's Polity, you find that, next to perfumes, pretty ladies, and dice, you must have in it " rouxila." which observe, both in that place and again in the third book, is the separate art, of joiners' work, or inlaying; but the idea of exquisitely divided variegation or division, both in sight and sound -the "ravishing division to the lute," as in Findar's " ποικίλοι υμνοι" - runs through the compass of all Greek art-description; and if, instead of studying that art among marbles, you were to look at it only on vases of a fine time, (look back, for instance, to Plate IV. here.) your impression of it would be, instead of breadth and simplicity, one of universal spottiness and chequeredness, "er dyy-wr "Epreque maumourikois;" and of the artist's delighting in nothing so much as in crossed or starred or spotted things; which, in right 3 places he and his public both do unlimitedly. Indeed



Zous of MESSAME Ajas of OFUS

they hold it complimentary even to a trout, to call him a 'spotty.' Do you recollect the trout in the tributaries of the Ladon, which Pausanias says were spotted, so that they were like thrushes, and which, the Arcadians told him, could speak? In this last mountala, however, they disappointed him. "I, indeed, saw some of them caught," he says, "but I did not hear any of them speak, though I waited beside the river till sunset."

205. I must sum roughly now, for I have detained you too long.

The Greeks have been thus the origin, not only of all broad, mighty, and calm conception, but of all that is divided, deficate, and tremulous: "variable as the shade, by the light quivering aspen made." To them, as first leaders of ornamental design, belongs, of right, the praise of glistenings in gold, piercings in ivory, stainings in purple, burnishings in dark blue steel; of the fantasy of the Arabian roof,—quartering of the Christian shield,—rubric and arabesque of Christian scripture; in fine, all enlargement, and all diminution of adorning thought, from the temple to the toy, and from the mountainous pillars of Agrigentum to the last fineness of fretwork in the Pisan Chapel of the Thorn.

And in their doing all this, they stand as masters of human order and justice, subdning the animal nature,

guided by the spiritual one, as you see the Sicilian Charioteer stands, holding his horse-reins, with the wild lion racing beneath him, and the flying angel above, on the beautiful coin of early Syracuse; (lowest in Plate XXI.)

And the beginnings of Christian chivalry were in that Greek bridling of the dark and the white horses.

206. Not that a Greek never made mistakes. He made as many as we do ourselves, nearly; -he died of his mistakes at last—as we shall die of them; but so far as he was separated from the herd of more mistaken and more wretched nations so far as he was Greekit was by his rightness. He lived, and worked, and was satisfied with the fatness of his land, and the fame of his deeds, by his justice, and reason, and modesty. He became Graculus esuriens, little, and hungry, and every man's errand-boy, by his iniquity, and his competition, and his love of talk. But his Græcism was in having done, at least at one period of his dominion, more than anybody else, what was modest, useful, and eternally true; and as a workman. he verily did, or first suggested the doing of, everything possible to man.

Take Dædalus, his great type of the practically executive craftsman, and the inventor of expedients in craftsmanship, (as distinguished from Prometheus,*

the institutor of moral order in art). Dadalus invents,
—he, or his nephew,

The potter's wheel, and all work in clay; ***

The saw, and all work in wood;

The masts and sails of ships, and all modes of motion; (wings only proving too dangerous!)

The entire art of minute ernament;

And the deceptive life of statues.

By his personal toil, he involves the fatal labyrinth for Minos; builds an impregnable forcess for the Agrigentines; adores healing baths among the wild parsley-fields of Schaus; buttlesses the precipices of Eryx, under the temple of Aphrodite; and for her temple itself - finishes in evaluations the golden honey-comb.

207. Take note of that last piece of his art: it is connected with many things which I must bring before you when we enter on the study of architecture. That study we shall begin at the foot of the Bapustery of Florence, which, of all buildings known to me, unites the most perfect symmetry with the quaintest ποικιλία. Then, from the tomb of your own Edward the Confessor, to the farthest shrine of the opposite Arabian and Indian world, I must show you how the glittering and iridescent dominion of Dædalus pre-

labyrinthine sequence, more widely still. Only this last summer I found the dark red masses of the rough sendstone of Furness Abbey had been fitted by him, with no less pleasure than he had in carving them, into wedged hexagons—reminiscences of the honeycomb of Venus Erycina. His ingenuity plays around the framework of all the noblest things; and yet the brightness of it has a lurid shadow. The spot of the fawn, of the bird, and the moth, may be harmless. But Dædalus reigns no less over the spot of the leopard and snake. That cruel and venomous power of his art is marked, in the legends of him, by his invention of the saw from the serpent's tooth; and his seeking refuge, under bloodguiltiness, with Minos, who can judge evil, and measure, or remit, the penalty of it, but not reward good; Rhadamanthus only can measure that; but Minos is essentially the recognizer of evil deeds "conoscitor delle peccata," whom, therefore, you find in Dante under the form of the $E_{\rho}\pi \epsilon r \delta v$. "Cignesi con la coda tante volte, quantinque gradi vuol che giu sia messa."

And this peril of the influence of Dædalus is two-fold; first, in leading us to delight in glitterings and semblances of things, more than in their form, or truth;—admire the harlequin's jacket more than the hero's strength; and love the gilding of the missal more than its words—but farther, and worse, the



The street of the street were street that

ingenuity of Dædalus may even become bestial, an instinct for mechanical labour only, strangely involved with a feverish and ghastly cruelty:—(you will find this distinct in the intensely Dædal work of the Japanese); rebellious, finally, against the laws of nature and honour, and building labyrinths for monsters,—not combs for bees.

may never, perhaps, be able to learn from the Greek his reverence for beauty; but we may at least learn his disdain of mechanism:—of all work which he felt to be monstrous and inhuman in its imprudent dexterities.

We hold ourselves, we English, to be good workmen. I do not think I speak with light reference to recent calamity, (for I myself lost a young relation, full of hope and good purpose, in the foundered ship London,) when I say that either an Æginetan or Ionian shipwright built ships that could be fought from, though they were under water; and neither of them would have been proud of having built one that would fill and sink helplessly if the sea washed over her deck, or turn upside-down if a squall struck her topsail.

Believe me, gentlemen, good workmanship consists in continence and common sense, more than in frantic expatiation of mechanical ingenuity; and if you would

be continent and rational, you had better learn more of Art than you do now, and less of Engineering. What is taking place at this very hour,* among the streets, once so bright, and avenues, once so pleasant, of the fairest city in Europe, may surely lead us all to feel that the skill of Dædalus, set to build impregnable fortresses, is not so wisely applied as in framing the τρητόν πόνου,—the golden honey-comb.

^{*} The siege of Paris, at the time of the delivery of this Lecture, was in one of its most destructive phases.



LECTURE VII.

THE RELATION BETWEEN MICHAEL ANGELO AND

N preceding lectures on sculpture I have included references to the art of painting, so far as it proposes to itself the same object as sculpture; (idealization of form); and I have chosen for the subject of our closing inquiry, the works of the two masters who accomplished or implied the unity of these arts. Tintoret entirely conceives his figures as solid statues: sees them in his mind on every side; detaches each from the other by imagined air and light; and foreshortens, interposes, or involves them as if they were pieces of clay in his hand. On the contrary, Michael Angelo conceives his sculpture

Norg.—The separate edition of this lecture was prefaced by the following note:—

[&]quot;I have printed this Lecture separately, that strangers visiting the Galleries may be able to use it for reference to the drawings. But they must observe that its business is only to point out what is to be blamed in Ma hael Angelo, and that it assumes the facts of his power to be generally known. Mr. I yewhitt's statement of these, in his Lectures on Christian Art,' will put the reader into possession of all that may justly be alleged in homour of him.

^{*} Corpes Christi Cuilgra, est May, 187

partly as if it were painted; and using (as I told you formerly) his pen like a chisel, uses also his chisel like a pencil; is sometimes as picturesque as Rombrandt, and sometimes as soft as Correggio.

It is of him chiefly that I shall speak to-day; both because it is part of my duty to the strangers here present to indicate for them some of the points of interest in the drawings forming part of the University collections; but still more, because I must not allow the second year of my professorship to close, without some statement of the mode in which those collections may be useful or dangerous to my pupils. They seem at present little likely to be either; for since I entered on my duties, no student has ever asked me a single question respecting these drawings, or, so far as I could see, taken the slightest interest in them.

the obviated—there is one which cannot be. The collection, as exhibited at present, includes a number of copies which mimic in variously minimical ways the characters of Michael Angelo's own work; and the series, except as material for reference, can be of no practical service until these are withdrawn, and placed by themselves. It includes, besides, a number of original drawings which are indeed of value to any laborious student of Michael Angelo's life and temper;

VII. MICHAEL ANGELO AND TINTORET. 205

but which owe the greater part of this interest to their being executed in times of sickness or indolence, when the master, however struct, was failing in his purpose, and, however diligent, ared of his work. It ? will be enough to name, as an example of this class. the sheet of studies for the Medici tombs, No. 45,7in which the lowest figure is, strictly speaking, neither a study nor a working drawing, but has either been scrawled in the feverish languor of exhaustion, which cannot escape its subject of thought; or, at best, in idly experimental addition of part to part, beginning with the head, and fitting muscle after muscle, and bone after bone, to it, thinking of their place only, not their proportion, till the head is only about onetwentieth part of the height of the body: finally, something between a face and a mask is blotted in the upper left-hand corner of the paper, indicative, in the weakness and frightfulness of it, simply of mental disorder from overwork; and there are several others of this kind, among even the better drawings of the collection, which ought never to be exhibited to the general public.

211. It would be easy, however, to separate these, with the acknowledged copies, from the rest; and, doing the same with the drawings of Raphael, among which a larger number are of true value, to form a connected series of deep interest to artists,

in illustration of the incipient and experimental methods of design practised by each master.

I say, to artists. Inciplent methods of design are not, and ought not to be, subjects of earnest inquiry to other people; and although the re-arrangement of the drawings would materially increase the chance of their gaining due attention, there is a final and fatal reason for the want of interest in them displayed by the younger students;—namely, that these designs have nothing whatever to do with present life, with its passions, or with its religion. What their historic value is, and relation to the life of the past, I will endeavour, so far as time admits, to explain to-day.

212. The course of art divides itself hitherto, among all nations of the world that have practised it successfully, into three great periods.*

The first, that in which their conscience is undeveloped, and their condition of life in many respects savage; but, nevertheless, in harmony with whatever conscience they possess. The most powerful tribes, in this stage of their intellect, usually live by rapine, and under the influence of vivid, but contracted, religious imagination. The early predatory activity of

[&]quot;This analysis of the decline of religious faith does not enough regard the social and material mischief which accompanied that decline."

---Author's note, 1888, to this parage, sited in E. T. Cool's "Hand-book to the National craftery," ----Ett.

the Normans, and the confused minglings of religious subjects with scenes of hunting, war, and vile grotesque, in their first art, will sufficiently exemplify this state of a people; having, observe, their conscience undeveloped, but keeping their conduct in satisfied harmony with it.

The second stage is that of the formation of conscience by the discovery of the true laws of social order and personal virtue, coupled with sincere effort to live by such laws as they are discovered.

All the Arts advance steadily during this stage of national growth, and are lovely, even in their deficiencies, as the buds of flowers are lovely by their vital force, swift change, and continent beauty.

The third stage is that in which the conscience is entirely formed, and the nation, finding it painful to live in obedience to the precepts it has discovered, looks about to discover, also, a compromise for obedience to them. In this condition of mind its first endeavour is nearly always to make its religion pompous, and please the gods by giving them gifts and entertainments, in which it may piously and pleasurably share itself; so that a magnificent display of the powers of art it has gained by sincerity, takes place for a few years, and is then followed by their extinction, rapid and complete exactly in the degree in which the nation resigns itself to hypocrisy.

The works of Raphael, Michael Angelo, and Tintoret belong to this period of compromise in the career of the greatest nation of the world; and are the most splendid efforts yet made by human creatures to maintain the dignity of states with beautiful colours, and defend the doctrines of theology with anatomical designs.

Farther, and as an universal principle, we have to remember that the Arts express not only the moral temper, but the scholarship, of their age; and we have thus to study them under the influence, at the same moment of, it may be, declining probity, and advancing science.

214. Now in this the Arts of Northern and Southern Europe stand exactly opposed. The Northern temper never accepts the Catholic faith with force such as it reached in Italy. Our sincerest thirteentheentury sculptor is cold and formal compared with that of the Pisani; nor can any Northern poet be set for an instant beside Dante, as an exponent of Catholic faith: on the contrary, the Northern temper accepts the scholarship of the Reformation with absolute sincerity, while the Italians seek refuge from it in the partly scientific and completely lascivious enthusis has of literature and painting, renewed under classical influence. We therefore, in the north, produce our Shakspeare and Holbein; they their Petrarch and Raphael. And it is nearly

impossible for you to study Shakspeare or Holbein too much, or Petrarch and Raphael too little

I do not say this, observe, in opposition to the Catholic faith, or to any other faith, but only to the attempts to support whatsoever the faith may be, by ornament or eloquence, instead of action. Every man who honestly accepts, and acts upon, the knowledge granted to him by the circumstances of his time, has the faith which God intends him to have;—assuredly a good one, whatever the terms or form of it—every man who dishonestly refuses, or interestedly disobeys the knowledge open to him, holds a faith which God does not mean him to hold, and therefore a bad one, however heautiful or traditionally respectable.

I speak with any purpose of detending one system of theology against another; least of all, reformed against Catholic theology. There probably never was a system of religion so destructive to the loveliest arts and the loveliest virtues of men, as the modern Protestantism, which consists in an assured belief in the Divine forgiveness of all your sins, and the Divine correctness of all your opinions. But in the first searching and sincere activities, the doctrines of the Reformation produced the most instructive art, and the grandest literature, set given to the world; while Italy, in her interested resistance to those

doctrines, polluted and exhausted the arts she already possessed. Her iridescence of dying statesmanship—her magnificence of hollow piety,—were represented in the arts of Venice and Florence by two mighty men on either side—Titian and Tintoret,—Michael Angelo and Raphael. Of the calm and brave statesmanship, the modest and faithful religion, which had been her strength, I am content to name one chief representative artist at Venice, John Bellini.

216. Let me now map out for you roughly the chronological relations of these five men. It is impossible to remember the minor years, in dates; I will give you them broadly in decades, and you can add what finesse afterwards you like.

Recollect, first, the great year 1480. Twice four's eight—you can't mistake it. In that year Michael Angelo was five years old; Titian, three years old; Raphael, within three years of being born.

So see how easily it comes. Michael Angelo five years old—and you divide six between Titian and Raphael,—three on each side of your standard year, 1480.

Then add to 1480, forty years—an easy number to recollect, surely; and you get the exact year of Raphael's death, 1520.

In that forty years all the new effort and deadly catastrophe took place. 1480 to 1520.

VIL MICHAEL ANGELO AND TINTORET 211

Now, you have only to fasten to those forty years, the life of Bellini, who represents the best art before them, and of Tintoret, who represents the best art after them.

217. I cannot fit you these on with a quite comfortable exactness, but with very slight inexactness. I can fit them firmly.

John Bellini was ninety years old when he died. He lived fifty years before the great forty of change, and he saw the forty, and died. Then Tintoret is born; lives eighty * years after the forty, and closes, in dying, the sixteenth century, and the great arts of the world.

Those are the dates, roughly; now for the facts connected with them.

John Bellini precedes the change, meets, and resists it victoriously to his death. Nothing of flaw or failure is ever to be discerned in him.

Then Raphael, Michael Angelo, and Titian, together, bring about the deadly change, playing into each other's hands—Michael Angelo being the chief captain in evil: Titian, in natural force.

Then Tintoret, himself alone nearly as strong as all the three, stands up for a last fight; for Venice, and the old time. He all but wins it at first; but the

^{*} If you like to have it with perfect exactitude, recoilect that Bellin dled at true ninety.—Tintoret at eighty two; that Bellini's death was four years before Raphnel's, and that Tintoret was born four years before Bellini's death.

three together are too strong for him. Michael Angelo strikes him down; and the arts are ended. "Il disegno di Michael Agnolo." That fatal motto was his death-warrant.

218. And now, having massed out my subject, I can clearly sketch for you the changes that took place from Bellini, through Michael Angelo, to Tintoret.

The art of Bellini is centrally represented by two pictures at Venice: one, the Madonna in the Sacristy of the Frari, with two saints beside her, and two angels at her feet; the second, the Madonna with four Saints, over the second altar of San Zaccaria.

In the first of these, the figures are under life size, and it represents the most perfect kind of picture for rooms; in which, since it is intended to be seen close to the spectator, every right kind of finish possible to the hand may be wisely lavished; yet which is not a miniature, nor in any wise petty, or ignoble.

In the second, the figures are or life size, or a little more, and it represents the class of great pictures in which the boldest execution is used, but all brought to entire completion. These two, having every quality in balance, are as far as my present knowledge extends, and as far as I can trust my judgment, the two best pictures in the world.

219. Observe respecting them-

First, they are both wrought in entirely consistent

presented by painting, not laid on with real gold.

And the painting is so secure, that four hundred years have produced on it, so far as I can see, no harmful change whatsoever of any kind.

Secondly, the figures in both are in perfect peace. No action takes place except that the little angels are playing on musical instruments, but with uninterrupted and effortless gesture, as in a dream. A choir of singing angels by La Robbia or Donatello would be intent on their music, or eagerly rapturous in it, as in temporary exertion: in the little chairs of cherubs by Luini in the Adoration of the Shepherds, in the Cathedral of Como, we even feel by their dutiful anxiety that there might be danger of a false note if they were less attentive. But Bellini's angels, even the youngast, sing as calmly as the Fates weave.

220. Let me at once point out to you that this calmness is the attribute of the entirely highest class of art; the introduction of strong or violently emotional incident is at once a confession of inferiority.

Those are the two first attributes of the best art. Faultless workmanship, and perfect serenity; a continous, not momentary, action,—or entire inaction. You are to be interested in the living creatures; not in what is happening to them.

then the third attribute of the best art is that it

compels you to think of the spirit of the creature, and therefore of its face, more than of its body.

And the fourth is that in the face you shall be led to see only beauty or joy;—never vileness, vice, or pain.

Those are the four essentials of the greatest art. I repeat them, they are easily learned.

- 1. Faultless and permanent workmanship.
- 2. Serenity in state or action.
- 3. The Face principal, not the body.
- 4 And the Face free from either vice or pain.
- observe the second condition, that there shall be quiet action or none; but Bellini's treatment of violence in action you may see exemplified in a notable way in his. St. Peter Martyr. The soldier is indeed striking the sword down into his breast; but in the face of the Saint is only resignation, and faintness of death, not pain—that of the executioner is impassive; and, while a painter of the later schools would have covered breast and sword with blood, Bellini allows no stain of it; but pleases himself by the most elaborate and exquisite painting of a soft crimson feather in the executioner's helmet.
 - 222. Now the changes brought about by Michael

Angelo—and permitted, or persisted in calamitously, by Tintoret—are in the four points these:

1st. Bad workmanship.

The greater part of all that these two men did is hastily and inc aplet by done, and all that they did on a large scale in colour is in the best qualities of it perished.

and. Violence of transitional action.

The figures flying, - falling, -striking,—or biting. Scenes of jodg as the battle, may typicon,—massacre; anything that is in the across or instantaneous interest and violent pesting. They connot any more trust their public to one for anything but that.

3rd. Physical instead of mental interest. The body, and its anatomy, made the entire subject of interest: the face, shadowed, as in the Duke of Lorenzo,* unfinished, as in the twilight, or entirely foreshortened, back diortened, and lessified, among labyrinths of limbs, and mountains of sides and shoulders

4th. Evil chosen rather than good. On the face itself, instead of joy or virtne, at the best, sadness, probably pride, often sensuality, and always, by preference, vice or agony as the subject of thought. In

^{*} Julian, rather. See Mr. Tyrwhitt's notice of the lately discovered error, in his Lectures on Christian Art.

the Last Judgment of Michael Angelo, and the Last Judgment of Tintoret, it is the wrath of the Dies Iræ, not its justice, in which they delight; and their only passionate thought of the coming of Christ in the clouds, is that all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him.

Those are the four great changes wrought by Michael Angelo. I repeat them:

Ill work for good.*
Tumult for Peace.

The Flesh of Man for his Spirit.

And the Curse of God for His blessing.

223. Hitherto I have massed, necessarily, but most unjustly, Michael Angelo and Tintoret together, because of their common relation to the art of others. I shall now proceed to distinguish the qualities of their own. And first as to the general temper of the two men.

Nearly every existing work by Michael Angelo is an attempt to execute something beyond his power, coupled with a fevered desire that his power may be acknowledged. He is always matching himself either against the Greeks whom he cannot rival, or against civals whom he cannot forget. He is proud, yet not proud enough to be at peace; melancholy, yet not deeply enough to be raised above petty pain; and strong beyond all his companion workmen, yet never strong enough to command his temper, or limit his aims.

Tintoret, on the contrary works in the consciousness of supreme strength, which cannot be wounded by neglect, and is only to be thwarted by time and space. He knows precisely all that art can accomplish under given conditions; determines absolutely how much of what can be done he will himself for the moment choose to do; and fulfils his purpose with as much case as if, through his human body, were working the great forces of nature. Not that he is ever satisfied with what he has done, as vulgar and feeble artists are satisfied. He falls short of his ideal. more than any other man; but not more than is necessary; and is content to fall short of it to that degree, as he is content that his figures, however well painted, do not move nor speak. He is also entirely unconcerned respecting the satisfaction of the public. He neither cares to display his strength to them, nor convey his ideas to them; when he finishes his work, it is because he is in the humour to do so; and the sketch which a meaner painter would have left incomplete to show how cleverly it was begun, Tintoret simply leaves because he has done as much of it as he likes.

224. Both Raphael and Michael Angelo are thus,

In the most vital of all points, separate from the great Venetian. They are always in dramatic attitudes, and always appealing to the public for praise. They are the leading athletes in the gymnasium of the arts; and the crowd of the circus cannot take its eyes away from them, while the Venetian walks or rests with the simplicity of a wild animal; is scarcely noticed in his occasionally swifter motion; when he springs, it is to please himself; and so calmly, that no one thinks of estimating the distance covered.

I do not praise him wholly in this. I praise him only for the well-founded pride, infinitely nobler than Michael Angelo's. You do not hear of Tintoret's putting any one into hell because they had found fault with his work. Tintoret would as soon have thought of putting a dog into hell for laying his paws on it. But he is to be blamed in this-that he thinks as little of the pleasure of the public, as of their opinion. A great painter's business is to do what the public ask of him, in the way that shall be helpful and instructive to them. His relation to them is exactly that of a tutor to a child; he is not to defer to their judgment, but he is carefully to form it;not to consult their pleasure for his own sake, but to consult it much for theirs. It was scarcely, however, possible that this should be the case between Tintoret and his Venetians; he could not paint for the people, and in some respects he was happily protected by his subordination to the Senate. Raphael and Michael Angelo lived in a world of court intrigue, in which it was impossible to escape petty irritation, or refuse themselves the pleasure of mean victory. But Tintoret and Titian, even at the height of their reputation, practically lived as crattsmen in their workshops, and sent in samples of their wares, not to be praised or cavilled at, but to be either taken or refused.

these relations between the great nainters of Venice and her Senate—relations which, in monetary matters, are entirely right and exemplary for all time—by reading to you two decrees of the Senate itself, and one petition to it. The first document shall be the decree of the Senate for giving help to John Bellini, in finishing the compartments of the great Council Chamber; granting him three assistants—one of them Victor Carpaccio.

The decree, first referring to some other business, closes in these terms:*

"There having moreover offered his services to this effect out most faithful citizen, Zuan Bellin, according to

^{*} From the invaluable series of documents relating to Totan and his times, extricated by Mr. Randon Brown from the archives of Venice, and arranged and translated by him.

N. 4

his agreement employing his skill and all speed and diligence for the completion of this work of the three pictures aforesaid, provided he be assisted by the under-written painters.

"Be it therefore put to the ballot, that besides the aforesaid Zuan Bellin in person, who will assume the superintendence of this work, there be added Master Victor Scarpaza, with a monthly saiary of five ducats ye Master Victor, son of the late Mathio, at four ducats per month; and the painter, Hieronymo, at two ducats per month; they rendering speedy and diligent assistance to the aforesaid Zuan Bellin for the painting of the pictures aforesaid, so that they be completed well and carefully as speedily as possible. The salaries of the which three master painters aforesaid, with the costs of rolours and other necessaries, to be defrayed by our Sait Other with the momes of the great chest.

It being expressly declared that said pensioned painters be tied and bound to work constantly and daily, so that said three pictures may be completed as expeditiously as possible; the artists aforesaid being pensioned at the good pleasure of this Council.

				₽
"Ayes				23.
" Noes		•		3
"Neutrals		* .	+	0

This decree is the more interesting to us now, because it is the precedent to which Titian himself refers, when he first offers his services to the Senate:

The petition which I am about to read to you, was read to the Council of Ten, on the last day of May, 1513, and the original draft of it is yet preserved in the Venue archives.

- "'I. I man of service de Cadore, having from my boyhood upwares set myself to team the art of pointing, not so much from smiddly of gain as for the sake of endeavouring to acquire some little tames and of being ranked smoots the so who now profess the said art.
- "And also heretofore, and likewise to this present, I have even care any requested by the Pope and other potentiales to be and serve them, nevertheless, being anxious as your Scremity's most taithful subject, for such I am, to leave some memorial to this famous city; my determination is should the Signary approve, It unite take, so long as I first to one and point in the Grant Council with my what is end and ability; communiting provided your Scremy think of it, with the lettle piece on the side towards the "Piaza," that being the most difficult; nor down to this time has any one. Itosen to assume so had a task.
- receive as recompense for the work to be done by me, such acknowledgments as may be deemed sufficient, and much less; but because, as already stated by me, I care solely for my honour, and mere livelihood, should your. Serenity approve, you will wouchsafe to grant me for my

[&]quot; Most Illustrique Council of Ten.

[&]quot; Most Seren France and most Locellent Lords.

life, the next brokers-patent in the German factory,* by whatever means it may become vacant; notwithstanding other expectancies; with the terms, conditions, obligations, and exemptions, as in the case of Messer Zuan Bellini; besides two youths whom I purpose bringing with me as assistants; they to be paid by the Salt Office; as likewise the colours and all other requisites, as conceded a few months ago by the aforesaid most Illustrious Conneil to the said Messer Zuan; for I promise to do such work and with so much speed and excellency as shall satisfy your lordships to whom I humbly recommend myself."

226. "This proposal," Mr. Brown tells us, "in accordance with the petitions presented by Gentil Bellini and Alvise Vivarini, was immediately put to the ballot," and carried thus—the decision of the Grand Council, in favour of Titian, being, observe, by no means unanimous:

"Ayes.	•		٠.	10
"Noes."				6
"Neutrals				o **

humediately follows on the acceptance of Titian's services, this practical order:

"We, Chiefs of the most Illustrious Council of Ten, tell and inform you Lords Proveditors for the State; pidelicet the one who is cashier of the Great Chest, and

^{*} Fondaço de Tedeschi. I saw the last wrecks of Giorgione's a frescues on the outside of it in 1845.

his successors, that for the execution of what has been decreed above in the most Historicus Council aforesaid, you do have prepared all'nece carles for the above written. Titian according to his position and demand, and as observed with regard to Juan Bellini, that he may paint ut supra; paying from month to month the two youths whom said Thian shall present to you at the rate of four ducats each per month, as urged by him because of their skill and sufficiency in said art of painting, tho' we do not mean the rayment of their salary to commence until they begin work; and thus will you do. Given on the 8th of June, 1577

The is the way, then, the great workmen wish to be pass and that is the way wise men pay them for their work. The perfect simplicity of such patronage feaves to painter free to do precisely what he thinks best; are a good painter always produces his best, with such license.

change to succession, and examine the distinctions between the two masters in their acceptance of, or resistance to, them.

(I.) The change of good and permanent workmanship for bad and insecure workmanship.

You have often heard quoted the saying of Michael Angelo, that oil-painting was only fit for women and children.

He said so, simply because he had neither the skill

to lay a single touch of good oil-painting, nor the patience to overcome even its elementary difficulties.

And it is one of my reasons for the choice of subject in this concluding lecture on Sculpture, that I may, with direct reference to this much quoted saying of . Michael Angelo, make the positive statement to you, that oil-painting is the Art of arts; * that it is sculpture. drawing, and music, all in one, involving the technical dexterities of those three several arts; that is to say -the decision and strength of the stroke of the chisel; -the balanced distribution of appliance of that force necessary for graduation in light and shade; -- and the passionate felicity of rightly multiplied actions, all unerring, which on an instrument produce right sound, and on canvas, living colour. There is no other human skill so great or so wonderful as the skill of fine oil-painting; and there is no other art whose results are - absolutely permanent. Music is gone as soon as produced -marble discolours, - fresco fades, -glass darkens or decomposes -- painting alone, well, quarded, is practically everlasting.

Of this splendid art Michael Angelo understood nothing; he understood even fresco, imperfectly. Tintoret understood both perfectly; but he---when

I beg that this statement may be observed with attention. It is of a great importance, as in opposition to the views usually held respecting the grave schools of painting.

no one would pay for his colours (and sometimes nobody would even give him space of wall to paint on)—used cheap blue for ultramarine; and he worked so rapidly, and on such huge spaces of canvas, that between damp and dry, his colours must go, for the most part; but any complete oil-painting of his stands as well as one of Bellini's own: while Michael Angelo's fresco is defaced already in every part of it, and Lionardo's oil-painting is all either gone black, or gone to nothing.

223. (II.) Introduction of dramatic interest for the sake of excitement. I have already, in the Stones of Forder, illustrated Tintoret's dramatic power at so great length, that I will not, to-day, make any farther statement to justify my assertion that it is as much beyond Michael Angelo's as Shakespeare's is beyond Milton's—and somewhat with the same kind of difference in manner. Neither can I speak to-day, time not permitting me, of the abuse of their dramatic power by Venetian or Florentine; one thing only I beg you to note, that with full half of his strength, l'intoret remains said ful to the serenity of the past; and the examples I have given you from his work in S. 50,*

The upper photograph in S. 50 is, however, not taken from the great Paradise, which is in too dark a position to be photographed, but from a study of it existing in a private gallery, and every way inferior. I have vainly tried to photograph pertions of the picture itself.

are, one, of the most splendid drama, and the other, of the quietest portraiture ever attained by the arts of the middle ages.

Note also this respecting his picture of the Judgment, that, in spite of all the violence and wildness of the imagined scene, Tintoret has not given, so far as I remember, the spectacle of any one soul under infliction of actual pain. In all previous representations of the Last Judgment there had at least been one division of the picture set apart for the representation of torment; and even the gentle Angelico shrinks from no orthodox detail in this respect; but Tintoret, too vivid and true in imagination to be able to endure the common thoughts of hell, represents indeed the wicked in ruin, but not in agony. They are swept down by flood and whirlwind—the place of them shall know them no more, but not one is seen in more than the natural pain of swift and irrevocable death.

229. (III.) I pass to the third condition; the priority of flesh to spirit, and of the body to the face.

In this alone, of the four innovations, Michael Angelo and Tintoret have the Greeks with them; in this, alone, have they any right to be called classical. The Greeks gave them no excuse for bad workmanship; none for temporary passion; none for the preference of pain. Only in the honour done to the

body may be alleged for them the authority of the ancients.

. You remember, I hope, how often in my preceding lectures I had to meast on the fact that Greek sculpture was essentially a πρόσωπος;—independent, not only of the expression, but even of the beauty of the face. Nay, independent of its being so much as seen. The greater number of the finest pieces of it which remain for us to judge by, have had the heads broken away; -we do not seriously miss them either from the Three Fates, the Ilissus, or the Torso of the Vatican. face of the Theseus is so far destroyed by time that ou can form little conception of its former aspect. But it is otherwise in Christian sculpture. Strike the head off even the rudest statue in the porch of Chartres and you will greatly miss it—the harm would be still worse to Donatello's St. George: -and if you take the heads from a statue of Mino, or a painting of Angelico-very little but drapery will be left;-drapery made redundant in quantity and rigid in fold, that it may conceal the forms, and give a profid for ascetic reserve to the actions, of the bodily frame. Bellini and his school, indeed, rejected at once the false theory, and the easy mannerism, of such religious design; and painted the body without fear or reserve, as, in its subordination honourable and lovely. But the inner heart and fire of it are by them always first thought of, and no action .

is given to it merely to show its beauty. Whereas the great culminating masters, and chiefly of these, Tintoret, Correggio, and Michael Angelo, delight in the body for its own sake, and cast it into every conceivable attitude, often in violation of all natural probability, that they may exhibit the action of its skeleton, and the contours of its flesh. The movement of a hand with Cima or Bellini expresses mental emotion only: but the clustering and twining of the ingers of Correggio's S. Catherine is enjoyed by the painter just in the same way as he would enjoy the twining of the branches of a graceful plant, and he compels them into muricaces which have little or no relation to St. Catherine's wand. In the two drawings of Correggio (S. 13 and 14) it is the counding of limbs and softness , of foot resting on cloud which are principally thought of in the form of the Madonna; and the commenance of St. John is foreshortened into a section, that full prominence may be given to the muscles of his arms and breast.

So in Tintoret's drawing of the Graces (S. 22), he, has entirely neglected the individual character of the Goddesses, and been content to indicate it merely by attributes of dice or flower, so only that he may, sufficiently display varieties of contour in thigh and shoulder.

- 230. Thus far, then, the Greeks, Correggio, Michael

Angelo, Raphael in his latter design, and Tintoret in his scenic design (as opposed to portraiture), are at cone. But the Greeks, Correggio, and Tintoret, are also together in this faither point; that they all draw the body for true delight in it, and with knowledge of it living; while Michael Angelo and Raphael draw the body for vanity, and from knowledge of it dead.

The Venus of Melos,—Correggio's Venus, (with Merody teaching Cupid to read),—and Tintoret's Graces, have the forms which their designers truly liked to see it, women. They may have been wrong or right in liking those forms, but they carved and painted them for their pleasure, not for vanity.

But the form of Michael Angelo's Night is not one which he delighted to see in women. He gave it he; because he thought it was fine, and that he would be admired for reaching so lofty an ideal.*

231. Again. The Greeks, Corregger, and Tintoret, learn the body from the living body, and desight in its breath, colour, and motion †

"He had, indeed, other and more solunn in aghts at the Night than Carreggia; and these he tried to express any distorting ferry, and making her partly Medusa like. In this becture, is above stated, I om at only dwelling on points hitherto unnoticed of dangerous evil in the too much admired master.

+ Tintoret dissected, and used clay models, in the true a significal manner, and produced reademical results thereby: "In all his one work is done from life, like that of the Greeks.

Raphael and Michael Angelo learned it essentially from the corpse, and had no delight in it whatever, but great pride in showing that they knew all its mechanism; they therefore sacrifice its colours, and insist on its muscles, and surrender the breath and fire of it, for what is—not merely carnal,—but osseous knowing that for one person who can recognise the leveliness of a look, or the purity of a colour, there are a hundred who can calculate the length of a bone.

The boy with the doves, in Raphael's cartoon of the Beautiful Gate of the Temple, is not a child running, but a surgicul diagram of a child in a running posture.

Farther, when the Greeks, Correggio, and Tintoret, draw the body active, it is because they rejoice in its to ce, and when they draw it mactive, it is because they rejoice in its repose. But Michael Angelo and Raphael invent for it ingenious mechanical motion, because they think it uninteresting when it is quiet, and cannot, in their pictures, endure any person's being simple-minded enough to stand upon both his legs at once, nor venture to imagine any one's being their enough in his language to make himself intelligible without pointing.

In all these conditions, the Greek and Venetian

but Michael Angelo's dishonest, insolent, and artificial.

232. But between him and Tintoret there is a separation deeper than all these, when we examine their treatment of the face. Michael Angelo's vanity of surgical science rendered it impossible for him ever to treat the body as well as the Greeks treated it; but it left him wholly at liberty to treat the face as ill; and he did: and in some respects very curiously worse.

The Greeks had, in all their work, one type of face for beautiful and honourable persons; and another, much contrary to it, for dishonourable ones; and they were continually setting these in opposition. Their type of beauty lay chiefly in the undisturbed peace and simplicity of all contours; in full roundness of chin; in perfect formation of the lips, showing neither pride nor care; and, most of all, in a straight and firm line from the brow to the end of the nose.

The Greek type of dishonourable persons, especially satyrs, fauns, and sensual powers, consisted in irregular excresence and decrement of features, especially in flatness of the upper part of the nose, and projection of the end of it into a blunt knob.

By the most grotusque fatality, as if the personal podily injury he had himself received had passed with a sickly ecno into his mind also, Michael Angelo is always dwelling on this satyric form of countenance is

sometimes violently caricatures it, but never can help drawing it; and all the best profiles in this collection at Oxford have what Mr. Robinson calls a "nez retroussé;" but what is, in reality, the nose of the Greek Bacchic mask, treated as a dignified feature.

233. For the sake of readers who cannot examine the drawings themselves, and lest I should be thought to have exaggerated in any wise the statement of this character. I quote Mr. Robinson's description of the head, No. 9—a celebrated and entirely authentic drawing, on which, I regret to say, my own pencil comment in passing is merely "brutal lower lip, and broken nose":—

"This admirable took was probably made from nature," additional character and more powerful expression having been given to it by a slight exaggeration of details, bondering on caricature (observe the protruding lower lip, 'nextretroussé,' and overhanging forchead). The head, in profile, turned to the right, is proudly planted on a massive neck and shoulders, and the short tufted hair stands up drect. The expression is that of there, insolent self-confidence and malevolence; it is engraved in facsimile in Ottley's 'Italian School of Design,' and it is described in that work, p. 33, as 'Finely expressive of scornfulness and pride, and evidently a study from nature.'

"Michel Angelo has made use of the same ferociouslooking model on other occasions—see an instance in the well-known 'Head of Satan engraved in Woodburn's Lawrence Gallery (No. 16), and now in the Malcoim Collection.

"The study on the reverse of the leaf is more lightly sexecuted; it represents a man of powerful frame, carrying a hog or boar in his arms before him, the upper part of his body thrown back to bulance the weight, his head hidden by that of the animal, which rests on the man's right shoulder.

"The power displayed in every line and touch of these drawings is inimitable—the head was in truth one of the 'teste divine,' and the hand which executed it the 'mano terribile,' so enthusiastically alluded to by Vasari."

woman of majestic character, marked by a certain expression of brooding melancholy," and "wearing on-her head a fantastic cap or turban;"—by No. 11, a bearded man, "wearing a conicu Phrygian cap, his mouth wide open," and his expression "obstreperously, animated,"—and by No. 12, " a middle-aged or old man, with a snub nose, high forehead, and thin scrubby hair," we will go on to the fairer examples of Divine heads in No. 32.

This splendid sheet of studies is probably one of the trarte stupendissime di teste divine, which Vasan says (Vita, p. 272) Michel Angelo executed, as presents or lessons for his artistic friends. Not improbably it is

actually one of those made for his friend Tommaso dei Cavalieri, who, when young was desirous of learning to draw."

But it is one of the chief misfortunes affecting Michael Angelo's reputation, that his ostentatious display of strength and science has a natural attraction for comparatively weak and pedantic persons. And this sheet of Vasari's "teste divine" contains, in fact, not a single drawing of high quality—only one of moderate agreeableness, and two caricatured heads, one of a satyr with hair like the fur of animals, and one of a monstrous and sensual face, such as could only have occurred to the sculptor in a fatigued dream, and which in my own notes I have classed with the vile face in No. 45.

it, I wish you to note "the most conspicuous and important of all," a study for one of the Genii behind the Sibylla Libyca. This Genius, like the young woman of a majestic character, and the man with his amouth open, wears a cap, or turban; opposite to him in the sheet, is a female in profile, "wearing a lifed of massive drapery." And, when once your attention is directed to this point, you will perhaps be surprised to find how many of Michael Angelo's figures, intended to be sublime, have their heads bandaged. If you

have been a student of Michael Angelo's chiefly, you may easily have vitiated your taste to the extent of thinking that this is a dignified costume; but if you study Greek work, instead, you will find that nothing is more important in the system of it than a finished disposition of the hair; and as soon as you acquaint yourself with the execution of carved marbles generally, you will perceive these massy fillets to be merely a cheap means of getting over a difficulty too great for Michael Angelo's patience, and too exigent for his invention. They are not sublime arrangements but economies of labour, and reliefs from the necessity of design; and if you had proposed to the sculptor of the Venus of Melos, or of the Jupiter of Olympia, to bind the ambrosial locks up in towels, you would most likely have been instantly bound, yourself; and sent to the nearest temple of Æsculapins.

236. I need not, surely, tell you,—I need only remind,—how in all these points, the Venetians and Correggio reverse Michael Angelo's evil, and vanquish him in good; how they refuse caricature, rejoice in beauty, and thirst for opportunity of toil. The waves of hair in a single figure of Tintoret's (the Mary Magdalen of the Paradise) contain more intellectual design in themselves alone than all the folds of inseemly linen in the Sistine chapel put together.

In the fourth and last place, as Tintoret does not

sacrifice, except as he is forced by the exigences of display, the face for the body, so also he does not sacrifice happiness for pain. The chief reason why we all know the "Last Judgment" of Michael Angelo, and not the "Paradise" of Tintoret, is the same love of sensation which makes us read the Inferno of Dante, and not his Paradise; and the choice, believe me, is our fault, not his; some farther evil influence is due to the fact that Michael Angelo has invested all his figures with picturesque and palpable elements of effect, while Tintoret has only made them lovely in themselves and has been content that they should deserve, not demand, your attention.

237. You are accustomed to think the figures of Michael Angelo sublime—because they are dark, and colossal, and involved, and mysterious—because in a word, they look sometimes like shadows, and sometimes like mountains, and sometimes like spectres, but never like human beings. Believe me, yet once more, in what I told you long since—man can invent nothing nobler than humanity. He cannot raise his form into anything better than God made it, by giving it either the flight of birds or strength of beasts, by enveloping it in mist, or heaping it into multitude. Your pilgrim must look like a pilgrim in a straw hat, or you will not make him into one with cockle and nimbus; an angel must look like an angel on the ground, as well.

as in the air; and the nucli-denounced pre-Raphaelite' faith that a saint cannot look saintly unless he has thin legs, is not more absurd than Michael Angelo's, that a Sibyl cannot look Sibylline unless she has thick ones.

238. All that shadowing, storming, and coiling of his, when you look into it, is mere stage decoration, and that of a vulgar kind. I ight is, in reality, more awful than darkness—modesty more majestic than strength; and there is truer sublimity in the sweet joy of a child, or the sweet virtue of a maiden, than in the strength of Antaeus, or thunder-clouds of Ætna.

Now, though in nearly all his greater pictures, Tintoret is entirely carried away by his sympathy with Michael Angelo, and conquers him in his own field;—outflies him in motion, outnumbers him in multitude, outwits him in fancy, and outflames him in rage,—he can be just as gentle as he is strong, and that Paradise, though it is the largest picture in the world, without any question, is also the thoughtfullest and most precious.

The Thoughtfullest!—it would be saying but little; as far as Michael Angelo is concerned.

239. For consider of it yourselves. You have heard, from your youth up (and all educated persons have heard for three centuries), of this Last Judgment of his, as the most sublime picture in existence.

The subject of it is one which should certainly be interesting to you, in one of two ways.

If you never expect to be judged for any of your own doings, and the tradition of the coming of Christ is to you as an idle tale-still, think what a wonderful tale it would be, were it well told. You are at liberty, disbelieving it, to range the fields-Elysian and Tartarean-of all imagination. You may play with it, since it is false; and what a play would it not be, well written? Do you think the tragedy, or the miracle play, or the infinitely Divina Commedia of the Judgment of the astonished living who were dead: -the undeceiving of the sight of every human soul, understanding in an instant all the shallow, and depth of past life and future,-face to face with both,-and with God:-the apocalypse to all intellect, and completion to all passion, this minute and individual drama of the perfected history of separate spirits, and of their finally accomplished affections!-think you, I say, all this was well told by mere heaps of dark bodies curied and convulsed in space, and fallas of a crowd from a sacaffolding, in writhed concretions of muscular pain?

But take it the other way. Suppose you believe, be it never so dimly or feebly, in some kind of Judgment that is to be;—that you admit even the faint contingency of retribution, and can imagine, with

vivacity enough to fear, that in this life, at all events, if not in another—there may be for you a Visitation of God, and a questioning—What hast thou done? The picture, if it is a good one, should have a deeper interest, surely on this postulate? Thrilling enough, as a mere imagination of what is never to be—now, as a conjecture of what is to be, held the best that in eighteen centuries of Christianity has for men's eyes been made, —Think it it so!

240. And then, tell me, whether you yourselves, or any one von ha e known, did ever at any time receive from this picture any, the smallest dital thought, warning, quickening, or help: It may have appalled, or impressed you for a time, is a drumb well ad might: but has it ever taught you anything on a stised in you anything-confirmed a purpose-fortified a resistance -purmed a passion? I know that, for you, it has done none of these things; and I know also that, for others, it has done very different things. In every vain and proud designer who has since lived, that dark carmality of Michael Angelo's has fostered insolent science, and fleshly imagination. Daubers and blockheads think themselves painters, and are received by the public as such, if they know how to foreshorten bones and decipher entrails; and men with capacity of art either shrink away (the best of them always do). into petty felicities and innocencies of genre paintinglandscapes, cattle, family breakfasts, village schoolings, and the like; or else, if they have the full sensuous art-faculty that would have made true painters of them, being taught, from their youth up, to look for and learn the body instead of the spirit, have learned it, and taught it to such purpose, that at this hour, when I speak to you, the rooms of the Royal Academy of England, receiving also what of best can be sent there by the masters of France, contain may one picture honourable to the arts of their age; and contain many which are shameful in their record of its manners.

241. Of that, hereafter. I will close to-day giving you some brief account of the scheme of Tintoret's Paradise, in justification of my assertion that it is the thoughtfullest as well as nughtiest picture in the world.

In the highest centre is Christ, leaning on the globe of the earth, which is of dark crystal. Christ is crowned with a glory as of the sun, and all the picture is lighted by that glory, descending through circle beheath circle of cloud, and of flying or throned spirits.

The Madonna, beneath Christ, and at some interval from Him, kneels to Him. She is crowned with the Seven stars, and kneels on a cloud of angels, whose wings change into ruby fire, where they are near her. The three great Archangels meeting from three sides, by towards Christ. Michael delivers up his

Principalities of the Earth; so inscribed—Throne—Principalities of the Earth; so inscribed—Throne—Principalities. The Spirits of the Thrones bear scales in their hands; and of the Princedoms, shining giones: beneath the wings of the last of these are the four great teachers and lawgivers, St. Ambrose, St. Jerome, St. Gregory, St. Augustine, and behind St. Augustine stands his mother, watching him, her chief joy in Paradise.

Under the Thrones, are set the Aposties, St. Paul separate I a little from the rest, and put lowest, yet principal; under St. Paul, is St. Christopher, bearing a massive globe, with a cross upon it; but to mark him as the Christ-bearer, since here i. Paradise be cannot have the Child on his shoulder. Tintoret has thrown on the globe a flashing steller redicction of the sun round the head of Christ.

All this orde of the picture is kept an glowing colour, —the four Doctors of the church have golden mitres and mantles; except the Cardinal St. Jeronic, who is in burning scarlet, his naked breast glowing, warm with noble life,—the darker red it his robe relieved against a white glory.

242. Opposite to Michael, Trained flies towards the Madonna, having in his hand the Annunciation lily, large, and triple-blossomed. Above him, and above Michael, equally, extends a cloud of white angels,

16

inscribed "Serafini;" but the group following Gabriel, and corresponding to the Throni following Michael, is inscribed "Cherubini." Under these are the great prophets, and singers and foretellers of the happiness or of the sorrow of time. David, and Solomon, and Isaiah, and Amos of the herdsmen. David has a colossal golden psaltery laid horizontally across his kness;- two angels belind him dictate to him as he sings, looking up towards Christ; but one strong angel sweeps down to Solomon from among the cherubs, and opens a book, resting it on the head of Sclomon, who looks down carnestly unconscious of ar -to the left of David, separate from the group of prophets, as Paul from the aportles, is Moses, darkrobed; in the full light, withdrawn far behand him, Abraham, embeacing Isaac with his left arm, and near him, pale St. Ignes. In front, nearer, data and colossal, stands the glorious figure of Stata Giustina of Padua; then a stile subordinate to be., St. Catherine, and, far on the lett and high, St. Butbara leaning on her tower. In from, nearer, flies Raphael; and under him is the four-sound group of the Evangelists. Beneath them, on the left, Noah; on the right, Adam and Eve, both floating unsupported by cloud or angel; Noah buoyed by the Ark, which he holds above him, and it is this into which Solomon gazes down, so earnestly. Eve's face is perhaps, the most beautiful

ever painted by Tintoret—full in light, but dark-eyed. Adam floats beside her, his figure fading into a winged gloom, edged in the outline of fig-leaves. Far down, under these, central in the lowest part of the picture, rises the Angel of the Sea, praying for Venice; for Tintoret conceives his Paradise as existing now, not as in the future. I at first mistook this soft Angel of the Sea for the Magdalen, for he is sustained by other three angels on either side, as the Magdalen is, in designs of earlier time, because of the verse, "There is joy in the presence of the angels over one sinner that repenteth." But the Magdalen is on the right, behind St. Monica; and on the same side, but lowest of all, Rachel, among the angels of her children, gathered now again to her for ever.

243. I have no hesitation in asserting this picture to be by far the most precious work of art of any kind whatsoever, now existing in the world; and it is, I believe, on the eve of final destruction; for it is said that the angle of the great council-chamber is soon to be rebuilt; and that process will involve the destruction of the picture by removal, and, far more, by repainting. I had thought of making some effort to save it by an appeal in London to persons generally interested in the arts; but the recent desolation of Paris has familiarized us with destruction, and I have no doubt the answer to me would be, that Venice

must take care of her own. But remember, at least, that I have borne witness to you to-day of the treasures that we forget, while we amuse ourselves with the poor toys, and the petty or vile arts, of our own time.

The years of that time have perhaps come, when we are to be taught to look no more to the dreams of painters, either for knowledge of Judgment, or of Paradise. The anger of Heaven will not longer, I think, be mocked for our amusement; and perhaps its love may not always be despised by our pride. Believe me, all the arts, and all the treasures of men, are fulfilled and preserved to them only, so far as they have chosen first, with their hearts, not the curse of God, but His blessing. Our Earth is now encumbered with ruin, our Heaven is clouded by Death. May we not wisely judge ourselves in some things now, instead of amusing ourselves with the painting of judgments to come?



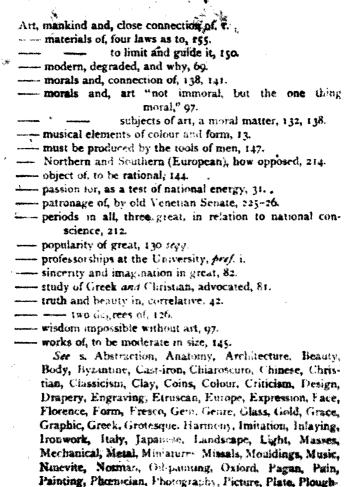
INDEX.

(The references are to the section, not to the page.)

Abraham, i	n Tintoret's '	' l'aradise,	" 242.	
Adam,			ib.	
Amos,	Apr 70		ib.	
Abstraction	in att. 122 - 2;	3 .		
Accuracy, in	portance of,	in educat	on, pref. i.	
Action essen	ntial to know	iedge, 97.		
	t, 220-22.			
more	than eloque	nce, 214.		
Advent, the	second, belie	f in, 239.		
Agma, Min	erva's templ <mark>e</mark>	at Brit.	Mas casts i 19	i.
Almus, in M	acedo <mark>nia,</mark> coi	11 of, 118.		
Æschylus, à	wiphice, 1.5	25, juoted	+ 1 /2 +	
	temples of,			
Asthe a fac	olty depende	ent on mo	al and physica	l health, 12.
	he wience of			
,	her prosince	, meaning	of the word, e	tc., 11.
Æina, 238.				
Affections, a	៤ ៤ នក្ខៅរួមក៏ដោត	ent of, in a	future life, 239).
Ageladas, I	nahas' maste	r, 197.		
Agriculture,	Greek spirit	of, 68.		
An, the, is t	he scuipturn	g power o	(the earth, y8.	
Ajax, the sp	int of, and p	lace left fo	r it in Greek 18	inks, 198.
of Op	us (coin), Pla	te XIX.	4	
Allen, Georg	ge, taught en	graving b	y Lupton, pref.	ii., 2.
Ambrosia, n	neaning of, 3	5 %.	Mr. W.	
Anacreon, o	de to the Ro	se, 34.	· y	
Anatomy, th	e art of all s	tructu res,	26.	
Ser S	Michael An	gelo, Tint	aret.	
		24"	4	

Angelico, Fra, angels of, 180. their drapery, 220. their faces, 229. work of, Last Judgment, 228. Angels, painting of, 237. Animation, but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121. Antaus, 238. Aphredite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apolio, Atheoa's birth and, 72. gives light and sight, 98-9. myths of, 71. nymph (Rhodos), and, 72. of Ciazomena (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate NIV., 192. sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tinterer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tinteret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tinteret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tinteret's "Paradise," 241. "one grand britist for Oxford lectures on, pref. 227 decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 117. one grand letter than many mean bindings, 146. p úning and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, 35 laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculp ture, York. Arcthusa of Syracuse (coin), Plate II., 21.	Angel of th	e Sea, the in Tintonia " Paradise," 242.
their faces, 229, work of, Last Judgment, 228. Angels, painting of, 237. Animation, but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121. Antaus, 238 Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Atheoa's birth and, 72. gives light and sight, 98-9. myths of, 71. nymph, Rhodos), and, 72. of Clazomena (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. 138. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197. sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "arabian Nights," arabian historet's planting in the fisherman and genie, 67. "arabian Nights," arabian historet's planting in the fisherman and genie, 67. "arabian Nights," arabian historet's planting in the fisherman and genie, 67. "arabian Nights," arabian historet's planting in the fisherman and gen	Angelico, F	ra, angels of, 180.
Angels, painting of, 237. Animation, but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121. Antaus, 238 Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Athena's birth and, 72. — gives light and sight, 98-9. — myths of, 71. — nympi: Rhodos), and, 72. — of Ciazonena' (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. — of Ciazonena' (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. — of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. — 138. — Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 199 — sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. See s. Michael. Archatecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, freef.'s 209 — decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 — defined as mastery ever force, 6 — n'unual forms to be carved, 177. — one grand better than many mean bandings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. — simplest and lottiest, one, 5. — stores used, not to be of huge size, 148. — structure of, who laws, 147. — useful generally rather than imitative, 7. — See s. Art. Author, Balt-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	ture materials	their drapery, \$200.50
Angels, painting of, 237. Animation, but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121. Antaus, 238 Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Athena's birth and, 72. — gives light and sight, 98-9. — myths of, 71. — nymph (Rhodos), and, 72. — of Ciaromena (roin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. — of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. — 138. — Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 192. — sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostics, the, in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. Notes, Michael, Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, perf. v. 207 — decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 — defined as mastery over force, 6 — natural forms to be carved, 177. — one grand better than many mean bandings, 146. — p disting ovel sculpture, 7. — simplest and lottiest, one, 5. — structure of, 42 laws, 147. — useful generally rather than imitative, 7. — See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculp lure, York.	-	
Animation, but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121. Antaus, 238 Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Atheoa's birth and, 72. ———————————————————————————————————	**********	
Antaeus, 238 Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Athena's birth and, 72. — gives light and sight, 98-9. — myths of, 71. — nymph Rhodos), and, 72. — of Ciazomena' (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. — of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. — 138. — Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197. — scepare of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintorex's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. See s. Michael. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. See s. Michael. Archatecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, perf.'s 207 — decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 — defined as mastery over force, 6 — natural forms to be carved, 177. — one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. — p diving ord sculpture, 7. — simplest and lottiest, one, 5. — size of buildings to be moderate, 145. — stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. — structure of, 4% laws, 147. — useful generally rather than imitative, 7. — See s. Art. Author, Balt-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculp lure, York.		
Aphrodite, of Melos, 41. See s. Venus. Apollo, Atheoa's birth and, 72. ———————————————————————————————————	Animation,	but not portraiture, in great Greek art, 121.
Apollo, Atheoa's birth and, 72. ———————————————————————————————————		
gives light and sight, 98-9. myths of, 71. nymple (Rhodos), and, 72. of Ciazomena (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IN., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IN. 138. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197 sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michael. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. v. 207 decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 140. p diving and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. since of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, 45 laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Sice s. Art. Author, Balt-flower, Building Catbedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
myths of, 71. nympi: (Rhodos), and, 72. of Ciazomena: (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IN., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IN. 138. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197. sceptre of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostics, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michagl. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. v. 207. decoration in, subjects of, 132-33. defined as mastery over force, 6. natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. p diving and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. since of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, 45 laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Sic s. Art. Author, Balt-flower, Building Catbedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	Apolio, Atl	ecua's birth and, 72.
nymph: Rhodos), and, 72. of Clazomena: (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IX. 138. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197. scepare of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintorea's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorea's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michael. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. v. 207. decoration in, subjects of, 132-33. defined as mastery over force, 6. natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. since of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Sic s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Catbedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	' give	es light and sight, 98-9.
of Clazomena (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IN., 138. of Syracuse (coin), Plate IN. 138. Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate NIV., 197 scepire of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. v. 207 decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. since of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Sic s. Art. Author, Balt-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	my	the of, 71.
of Syracuse (com), Plate IN. 138. Python and, Greek com and Turner's, Plate NIV., 197 scepire of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights," tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michael. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. v. 207 decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean bandings, 140. p dining ord sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. since of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	nym	apl: (Rhodos), and, 72.
Python and, Greek coin and Turner's, Plate NIV., 197 ———————————————————————————————————	of t	Hazomena: (coin), Chrysocomes, Plate IX., 138.
Python and, Greek com and Turner's, Plate XIV., 197 scepare of (B. Bandini), 185. Apostles, the, in Tintoreas "Paradise," 241. "Arabam Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorea's "Paradise," 241. 2015. Michael. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, perf. v. 207	of 5	Syracuse (com), Plate IN.
Aposties, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michagl. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. (207) decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 140. paining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	age or an administration	
Aposties, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michagl. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, pref. (207) decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 140. paining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	Pyt	hon and, Greek com and Turner's, Plate XIV., 192
Apostles, the, in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. "Arabian Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintorer's "Paradise," 241. 2008. Michagl. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, perf. of decoration in, subjects of, 132-33. defined as mastery over force, 6. nutural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. p dining ord sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of, stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
"Arabian Nights." tory of fisherman and genie, 67. Archangels in Tintoret's "Paradise." 241. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on perf.'s 2.7 decoration in, subjects of, 132-33		
Archingels in Tintoret's "Paradise." 241. 2018. Michael. Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on people. decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery ever force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 177. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
Architecture, author's plans for Oxford lectures on, perf. v decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery ever force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 1; 7. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146, p drong and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145, stones used, not to be of huge size, 148, structure of, its laws, 147, useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
decoration in, subjects of, 132-33 defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 1; 7. one grand better than many mean buildings, 146, p fining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145, stones used, not to be of huge size, 148, structure of, its laws, 147, useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 1; 7. one grand better than many mean baildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		•
defined as mastery over force, 6 natural forms to be carved, 1; 7. one grand better than many mean baildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	anagem	decoration in, subjects of, 132-33
natural forms to be carved, 1; 7. one grand better than many mean bankings, 140. p diving ord sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	ing count com	
one grand better than many mean baildings, 146. p dining and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	Militar Marin . yo	•
p diving and sculpture, 7. simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.	signification repla	
simplest and lottiest, one, 5. size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Roien, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
size of buildings to be moderate, 145. stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, we laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Size s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
stones used, not to be of huge size, 148. structure of, we laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
structure of, its laws, 147. useful generally rather than imitative, 7. Sec. s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
useful generally rather than imitative, 7. See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rosen, Salisbury, Sculpture, York.		
See s. Art. Author, Ball-flower, Building Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculp ture, York.	***************************************	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
Cathedrals, Chartres, Doric, English, France Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculp ture, York.	,	**
Gothic, Indian, Italian, Jointing of stones Masonry, Mouldings, Ronen, Salisbury, Sculp ture, York.		
Masonry, Mouldings, Rouen, Salisbury, Sculp ture, York.		
ture, York.		
	, pr	ersonification of, 88,

```
Aristophanes, "Plutus" on money and men, 139.
Aristotle," kthis on o who (vi. 7), 112.
                          γαίητιν δρθώς, 12, 17.
          " Politics," on ar, (Viii, 4), 7.
Armour, sculpture of, 111, $14.
Art, action and inaction in great, 220-22.
--- athletic chara' ter of rine, 147.
-- - calmness of great, 22 .
- coal smoke fat il r., 1 12.
--- de 'ine of national, 213.
. -- discussing in at the
- -- division of the Aits, Lect. i., 129.
                ----
                         , insciural, musical, imitative), 26,
                         objects of colour, form, and resistance, 6.
-- early examples of, 32.
..... essentials of great art, four, 220.
- -- execution becomes of more value than design, 10.
- expresses both the others and the scholarship of its age,
          213
    - faculty for, as included use of colour, a
-- o- fine arts as distant to matthe her hanical, 2.
  - tive prin aries of preat, (42
   innetions of to decess the wise, 175, 1/8
                   to beg a by making courts, clean and people
                        in autiful, 178.
... But his any needed for, 243.
     graphy, the, arts, 32.
- -- great, and the public, 224
- ... delights in the limits of law, 173.
-- its essent to (perfect work, serenity, spontuality
                 beauty
... ... growth of, in national life, 212.
  - unagination, progress from sight to, 33-
mitation in the liker the thing the better, 10, 122.
..... instincts of, mimetic and idolarny, 33-
 and instruments of, to be delicate and atrong, 147.
halian art, from Bellini to Tiptoret. 218.
                rise and fall of 216.
... labour, division of, ruins, &
laws in, or it could not be saught, pref. i.
```



Roman, Royal Academy, Scandinavian, Scholarship, Sculpture, Ship-building, Sight, Smoke, Spaces, Spirit, Sarfaces, Symbolism, Tours-de-force, Truth, Venice, Violence, Workmanship, Works of art.

share, Portraituze, Pre-Raphaelite, Prometheus, Proportion, Raimbok, Realism, & massance, Repose, Resemblance, Artemis of Syracuse (coin), Plate XVIII. Artists, great, work best when free, 226.

See s. Ageladas, Angelico, Bandini, Bellim, Burgess, Carpaccio, Cellini, Cima, Correggio, Donatello, Durer, Frère, Ghiberti. Giorgione, Hieronymo, Holbein, Hook, Hunt, La Robbia, Leonardo, Luigi, Lupton, M. Angelo, Mino, Myron, Pettie, Phidias, Pisano, Polyclitus, Polygnotus, Praxiteles, Raphael, Rembrandt, Reynolds, Scarpaza, Tinteret, Titian, Turner, Velasquez, Verrocchio, Vivarini

Athena, the bitth and parentage of, 71 veg. conduct of Hephasto, at, its meaning, 73. early drawing of, 74. Pincar on, 92 coms representing, 80, of Athens and Corinth (archaic), 12.00 11 of Countly rook of To main, Plate XVII. conception of as real, for gaves form, but on Greek vales, fr. - queen of act, long segui queen of sculpture, oc. shield of, with pellets for hall, 110. the semipturing power on the earth, or work and power of, as queen of the pir, 71. the goddess of action, on Athens, perfect school of sculpture, 181 say. Author. (a.) Generalis. A.) Books of, sweted, or referred to. (a) Generally: accused of irrelevant digression, 17. apolo, ires for Greek art at mangural lectures, 78. architectural teaching, to carve natural forms, 177. diffidence in delivering inaugural lectures, t. drawing of lake of Come, 124. - s and author's father, ic

general tone of Oxford lactures, pref. iv. illness of, 1871, pref. v. loss of relative in ship Landon, 208.

```
Author. (a.) Generally - (continued):
        movements of, at Denmark Hill. Nov. 25, 1871,
                       at Wallingford, 1870, May; 88.
        Oxford teaching, its duty, pref. i.
                         its ethical aim, 17.
                         second year of professorship, 209.
 (b.) Books of, quoted, or referred to :
        Aratra Leuteful :
                   additional lecture not published, 184 n
                   plan of, 26.
                   preparation of, for press, pref. is
                   title, its meaning, 180.
        Catalogue of Educational Series, pref. v.
                                         (Nos 103, 113), 53.
                     Rudmachinery Series, 184.
                     Standard Series
                          N < 15, 14, Correggio's S. Catharine.
                          No. 22, Tintoret, 223
                          No. 40, 228.
                          No 151, 32.
                          Rogen Cathedog ....
                          5. Zeno march, 20
        Lables of the Pust, co.
        Lectures on Art, $ 11. pref 3; 1, 15
                           $ 130 ; 32
                           $$ 52-0:45
                           $ 151 ; 86.
                           $ 95: 97.
                           $ 116: 138.
        Munera Pulveris, § 37. 63.
        Oxford lectures, general tone of, first, iv.
                        plans for, on architecture, pref. 5: 24.
                             158, 207.
        Queen of the Air, § 2, ; 71.
                            on ideal beauty in Greek art, 194.
     Seven Lamps, on power, 146.
       Stones of Venice, on Tintoret's dramatic power,
```

228.

Authors, referred to occupated. Sees. Arabian Nights, Author (b), Bacon, Bible, Boranes, Frown. Carlyle, Classic Authors, Dante, Darwin, Goods, Le Normand, Millingen, Milton, Molière, Newton, Calley, Lope, Robinson, Stakespeare, Southesk, Thuckerae, Ty, white, Vasari, Willis, Woodburn.

```
PACCHIC mask, the, 232
Pacon, " New Atlantis," 145
Ball, the alway decorative, and why, to.
- we erread, thomas as a piece of pure sculptum, 19.
--- forer, a.c. of, in tacher, argintecture, 18
Banker, Barry, reptre of Amelia, 184.
Han relief the 'wa of 160
         methods and heats of the we
          and or either that we will be tree and
formuly, despriser took barmenry, 140.
 --- stead, not another as seen by the cold by the
        for and, a great art, area
        ten and numbers deficient to make 101.
The sent the household in the control of
To the compile I appear in to the Venetics Serate, 26.
       Commanny armedy on their pleasefth earn, 219.
                   agree on a see habbere and able
           ...
                   and in the languarem and others, 224
                   the case and buish of his work, 210.
           at 1 m 100
                   Leady marlessly parted by, 229.
                   call alress of 24%.
                   mental emotion of 229
                   perfection of 21".
          -
                   permanence of his work, 249, 227.
                   refugion of, and les off, 215.
                   time of, 316 42.
                   Venetian Sonate and, 225.
                   works of :
                       Madonnas (Frari, San Laccaria, Veneral
                           the two best pictures in the world.
                           218-10
                       St Peter Martyr, 221.
```

代變

Bible, The, modern ideas about, 64.

Quoted, or referred to.

Gen. i. 20, "The moving creature that hath life," 98.

Exod, xx. 5, "Thou shalt not bowdown to them norworship them," 108. Ps. xxiii. 2-3, "He leadeth me beside the still waters; He restoreth may soul," 35 %.

— xevi. 5, "All the gods of the heathen, they are but idols," 27, —7 ciii, 16, "The place thereof shall know them no more," 228, Prov. i. 20, "Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice, 92-93. Song of Sol. viii 6, "Set me as a seal... love is strong as death," etc., 190.

Hab. i. 14, "Makest men as the creeping things that have no ruler,"

Matt. v. 3, "Blessed are the poor in spirit," 139.

— xm, 45, "The kingdom of Heaven like a man seeking pearls," 16. Luke xv. 7, 10, "Joy in Heaven over one sinner that repenteth, 242. Heb. xi. 1, "The substance of things hoped for," 87.

Rev. i, 7, "All kindreds of the earth shall wail because of Him," 222.

— xxi. 21, "Every gate was of one pearl," 16.

See also S. Abraham, Adam, Amos, Apostles, Archangels, Cherubim, Christ, David. Eve. Gabriel, Isaac, Isaiah, Last Judgment, Madonna, Magdelen, Moses, Noah, Pentecost, Rachel, St. Paul. St. Peier, Seraphen, Solomon, etc.

Body, painting of the, for love and in life, or for display and in death, 230-31.

See s. Anatomy, Greek art, etc.

"Books, modern scientific, hideous illustrations in, 101 n.

See s. Authors referred to of quoted.

Boutmy, M., essay on the l'arthenon, 166.

Branchidæ, figures at, 202.

British Museum casts.

chair of Dionysos, (angel of Victory and cock), 133. Minerva's temple at Alguma, 191.

Brown, Mr. Rawdon, on Venetian archives, quoted rz Titian, etc., 225 n., 226.

Buds of flowers, their beauty, 212.

Building, materials of, 151.

Burgess, Arthur, help in illustrating "Aratra Pentelici," pref.

drawings by, of fish, 130, Byzantine art, humanized by Florence, 179, 182.

CALLIMACHUS quoted, 195. Calmness in art, 219-20. Camirus, patera of, 185. Carlyle, T., "Latter-day Pamphlets," etc., 362. Carpaccio, assistant to Bellini, 225. Cast iron is bad art, and why, 267. Cathedrals, none built nowadays, 53. See s. Chartre?, Furness, Lucca, Rouen, Salisbury, York. Catholicism in Northern and Southern Europe, 214. Célimène. Sie s. Molière, "Le Misanthrope," Cellini, l'erseus of, at Florence, 157. χαράσσω, meaning of, 180. Chartres Cathedral, statues at, 200. Cherubim in Tintoret's "Paradise," 242. Chiaroscuro, 227. Childhood may be solemn, not childish, 75. Childishness is not inferiority, 75. Children, sweet joy of, sublime, 238. - the character of, 77. their "make-believing," 77. Chinese art, faulty and foolish, 30. idolatrous terror of, 46. undercutting in, bad, 174. Chisel, decision and strength of its stroke, 227. Chivalry," to The beginnings of, Plate XXL, 105. Choice, the law of, to be in our hearts, 104. Christ, colossal image of, Duomo, Pisa, 55. figure of. in Tintoret's "Paradise," 241. - no good modern statue of, 61. -- second coming of, belief in, 239. Christian art, symbolism of early, 79. Christianity. See s. Advent, Affections, Angels, Art. Bible, Christ, Idolatry, Life, Modernism, Prayer, Religion, Saints, Theology. Cima da Conegliano, expression in, 229. Circle and ball as elements of decoration, 15. Classicism, in Italy, 214. See's. Mythology. Classic Authors, quoted. Sas. Æschylus, Anacreon, Aristophanes, Aristotle, Callimachus, Hesiod, Homer, Horace,

Juvenal, Livy. Lucian, Pindat, Plato, Virgil.

```
Clay, art-work in, its name according to the material, 156.
Claremena, Apollo of (cour), 138.
Clown, colossal, at Crystal Palace, 1867-68, 55.
Clytennestra, 92.
Coals, and fine art, incompatible, 132.
Cock-fighting, pictures of, in the Strand, 133.
Coins, as works of art, 157.
 --- Greek, So, 118-19.
 ___ bas-relief on, 170.
        - their beauty of surface analyzed, 21.
          See s. Alnus, Ajax, Apollo, Arethusa, Artemis,
        Athena, Clazomenae, Demeter, Hera, Hercules, Hermes,
        Ligeia, Sicilian, Syracuse, Zeus.
Colour, as an influence in peace and war, 13-
 ad war-signals, 13.
 educational power of, 1%
 -- everything is seen as parches of it.
 - - form and, 131.
  —— light and, 140.
  its ethical value in nature too familiar to be appre-
            Ented, 14.
 --- thastery over, painting defined as, 6,
 - on round and flat surfaces, 140,
Compromise, search for, by declining national consciency, 213.
Conscience, development of national, and art, 212-13.
Correggio, body painted by him for its own sake, 229.
          --- studied by him from life, 231.
           Greek spirit of, 230.
          his softness and harmony, 143, 200.
          works of:
                in author's Standard Series (13-14), 229
                Madonna, 229.
                Night, 230 n.
                St. Catherine, 220.
                St. John; 229.
                Venus, 230
Cotton-mills and art, the Apactator on, 139.
Govetousness, the worst idolatry, 17.
Criticism, its function nowadays "19 withstand the errors of
   insolent genius," pref. iii.
```

•	INDEX.	, ,	2 5
Crystal ball, sculpture of	ofa.7.		,*
- Palace, the mod		an cathe	dral 13 sea.
archited	tural casts at,	worthless	.
colossal	clown at, 186;	7. 48. 55.	,
Cylinder, use of, in ear!	y English arch	itecture,	19.
Dædalus, invention as	id works of 20	~ 6	
			ed with Prom
theus.		s compan	CG WILL I TONI
reign of, 20			
work of, in			
Dante, Catholic faith of		•	
- use of the rose			
- works of the ir		al than t	le Paradise a
	i, 230.	425 (41)673 1.	in a castronize, in
on Minos, 207.	14 1-9,		
Datwinism, a vain stud	w 1/37		
David, figure of, in Tin		Se " 217	
Lecoration, circle and		itorica estaper-	
Delphi, sculpture on th		!o=	
Demand and supply, I			
Demeter (win) of Mes		11 106	
	vorv shoulder.		
Design in art, becomes			mion 40.
incipient mech	of icts tance	1954F F-3 21	usts only 211.
See a Pece		****	
Diana's hair, 1000	//2 14/1/		
Discipline in urt, 41 des	,		
Danatello, angels of, 2			
annous of, 1			
his St. Geor			
	h c 1 3-		
Deric, the, shaft, 19 m. Drama, is sculpture an	imate 21		
perfection in, a		ative par	ional strength.
Drapery, painting of, b	e Angelien an	d Mono d	a Fresole, 230
Drapery, panetrisk on the	reek and Flo	rentine. I	11.
Drawings of great mas	iers often Wite	resting o	nly to attests, 2
	Form! Assessment of the	amenda of the	
Dresden china, 32.	<u> </u>		
Dress, beautiful, essent	STATE OF PART OF	L IOL	

```
Dress, sculpture of, 111, 113.
  Ducal Palace. See s. Venice.
  Dürer, A., 18a.
            religious tone of, 50.
            work of, "Melancholia," rainbow in 126.
* EAGLE, the gier, w.
 Education, Luglish, studies Greek literature, but not Greek
      art, 78.
        See s. Accura Action, Æsthetics, Childhood, Children
            Ethics, Manual, Mechanical, National Taste.
 Edward the Confessor, tomb of, 207.
 Edwards and Kidd, Messre, beliefupe photographs, pref. in w.
 Egyptian bas-relief, 32.
           sculpture, simplest methods of, 162-63.
 Eleanor, Queen, tomb of (and Crystal Palace cast), 56 n.
 Elis, position of, in Greece, 195.
 Lloquence, action more than, 214.
 Elvsian fields, 230
 Embroidery and art, 105-6.
 Emotion falsity of modern, and
 "Evandos, "the ting of, 35.
 English, rach architecture, use of cylinder in, 19.
   - love of excitement and display, 25
   --- politics, "swords sharpened." Nov. 1870; i.
          religion, a dead letter, not a living law, 52.
 Engraving, origin of, 134.
 Enjoyment, a joy for ever we have for all, 17.
             of a thing to be materialism of monopoly of it, 17.
 Epidaurus, theatre of, 24.
 Essentials of great art, four, 22%
 Ethics. Sec s. Aristotle, Art. Author, Calimbers, Childhood,
     Choice, Compromise, Constitute, Covetousness, Criticism,
     Discipline, Emotion, Expression, Friendry, Hypocrisy, I av.,
     Liberty, Love, Maiden. Modernism, Modesty, Morality,
     Ovediene, Right, Truth, Virtue, Wealth,
 Ether (After) in choice of subject, essential to art, 39.
 Excurrent art humanized by Greek, 182.
 Europe, art of Northern and Southern, how opposed, 214.
     Catholicism of Northern and Southern, 214.
```

```
Europe, youth of, frivolous, 62.
Eve in Tintoret's "Paradise," his most beautiful face, 242.
Evolution, 60.
Expression of faces in great art, 220.
FACE more than body in great art, 220.
Faith, action, not ejoquence, the true support of, 214.
.... the substance of things heped for, 87.
· -- tiue, 214.
Florence, art of, aims of giving momentary passion, 60, 191.
           personal character, 193.
          - - and Greek art contrasted, 191 mgg.
         --- Reterrs of the
          - -- de ime of, 215.
         - from 7480 on, 216.
          --- learns from Greece, not design, but truth, 182.
   - - carring at, example of, Sta. Mana Novella, 179.
  -- sculpture of, in relation to threek, 182.
              - a perfect school, 15, 1249.
                     gives remartic passion, to.
          Baptistery of, 24, 207
              See s. Calling, Chiberti.
Flowers, buds of their bearing rest.
Food, ambrosial, recreate ring, 3, m.
timm, and colour, tat
were be get et, and surfaces headed by lines, 15.
  were force, the your stand on (" Ethics of Dast"), 99.*
Festione, terest statue of, 179
France, and art, evil minunce of mode n French art, 61.
 cathedrals of, scalptare in soft stone, 193.
        religion a dead letter in §2.
Franco-Proposan War, 141, 153 m.
Frère, E., picture by in author's possession', 111.
Frescu, its tendency to fade, 227.
Frankley, modern, and dechne of art, 62.
Furness Abbey, 207.
GABRIEL, the Archangel, in Tintoret's "Paradise," 242.
```

* CA. "The Queen of the Art," § 50.

Geni-cutting, bad art, 158.

```
Genre-painting, its pettiness, 240,
  Ghiberti's Gates, 157.
  Giorgione's frescoes, Fondaco dei Tedeschi, Venice (1845), 225.
  Girl, little, making dough-animals, and author, 29, 32.
Glass, a kind of clay, 152.
  manufacture, machine and hand-made, 14/ n.
  - painted, may peush, 227.
  Gods, national conception of, its growth, 48.
  - propination of the, and art, 213.
 Goethe's "Faust" quoted, on æsthetics, "Mis-tône hôre ich," 12.
   --- religious tone of, 50.
  Gold, use of, in art, 152.
 Gothic architecture, use of ball-flower in, 18.
                      1200-1300, the noblest, 173.
 Grace sense of the word, 86.
 "Graeculus esuriens," quoted, 206. See s. Juvenal.
 Graphic arts, the, 7.
 'Greece, decline of (Gratculus esuriens), 206.
 intellect of, its birth and childish side, 75 6.
5° --- myths of, Athena's birth, 71.
   the first human nation, born out of savagery, 76.
The Greek art, anatomy of, natural, 231.
            beauty, types of, in, 232.
            best, aims at animation, never at portraiture, 121.
           body delighted in by, 230-31.
            calmness of, 191 veg.
            character, no personal, in, 193.
            childhood, no love of, 194.
            colour in, 32.
            dapplet character of, 204.
            delicate of, greatest mer after Phidias, 196,
            fatial expression in, 229, 232.
            Florentine and, contrasted, 191 seq.
            gives health to the diseased, 202.
            humanizes Etruscan and Phoenician art, 182.
            ideal beauty of, a false notion, 194.
            its demand on the imagination, 199,
            its object rational, its means simple, 143.
           its rightness, 200.
           its truth the basis of its eternal supremacy, 200.
```

```
Greek art, moderate size, etc., in; 145.
           never gives momentary passion, 191.
          not spiritual or pensive, 198.
          Thremeian and Etruscan art humanized by, 182.
           realistic, not ideal, 143.
        . the origin of all art, 205.
          the root of all simplicity and all complexity, 201.
          to be stured, but not exclusively, 81.
Greek has-relief of four horses, 179.
 --- coins, 80. Nee s. Coins.
--- sculpture, examples of, 220.
                 body given in perfection by, 60.
                  -- but not the face (ἄπρόσωπος), 183, 239.
                 chronological table of, in three groups, 116,
                 dependent on justice, 40.
                 filleted heads in, 235.
                 Florentine and, their relation, 182 seq.
                gives the law of all sculpture, 111.
         ---- simplest methods of, 162-4-3
                Tantalus' legend begins, 86.
         ---- three styles of, 119.
   · triglyphs, 154.
 -- - vases, Athena on, 67.
 --- workmanship in, good, 229.
Crotesque in art, the, 212.
HARMONY, on what dependent, 140.
Heathen prayer, 27.
Hell, Imtoret's idea of, 228.
Hephrestus' connection with agriculture, at Athena's birth, 73.
            peculiar weapon, the cleaning :
Hera, Laciman, Plate XVIII., 193 n.
 --- of Argos (coin), Plate XV.
 - - of Cnessus (com), Plate XVI.
Hercules and the Nemean Lion (coin), Plate XIV., 192.
Hermes' cap, symbolism of, 119
  --- coin showing, 148.
Hesiod, on the giants' war with the gods, 106.
Hieronymo, assistant of Bellini, 225.
Hieropolis, Syrian temple of, Lucian's, 38.
```

```
Himera, Greek cock of, 133:
· Hippolytus, 171.
  Holbein, religious tone of, 50.
    --- temper of, 214.
"Homer, on Greek art, difference between his description of
               things and the examples we have of them, 78.
          quoted, Il. xv. 410, on shipbuilding, 96.
          73.
  Honeycomb, the golden, of Erycinian Venus, 206-7.
 Hook, pictures, R. A., 1871, pref. in. n.
 Horace, quoted, Od. H1. iv. 59, "avidus" Vulcan, 73.
           --- xiii. 13. "Fie - nobilium," 88.
 Humanity, man can invent nothing nobler than, 237.
 Hunt, Wappeach by, 8 n.
 Hypocrisy, national, 213.
 IDOLATRY and imagination distinguished, 68, 83.
            covetousness the worst, 17.
            evil, its easence, 45.
          vits real nature, 27.
            modern, of wealth, and of letter before spirit, 63 segg.
             - 19.
            modern, 108.
            no nation great with idelatry, or without imagina-
                tion, 69.
            noble, a form of imagination, 16.
            noble and ignoble, id.
            the conception of idols, 44.
               See s. Religion.
Ilisaus, sculpture of 229.
Imagination, as distinguished from idolatry, 68, 88.
             section's use of the wind, to.
             equal to noble : blatr. G.
             essential to national gleatitess, 60-
             in art, 41.
             to be carefully trained and guarded, those
Imitation, the instinct of, no.
inaction in great art, 22% 33
Indian architecture, idolations terror of, 46.
   - art, faulty and feoissi. 3% ...
```

```
Indian ari, undercutting in, bad, 174.
bull, Plate XX.
temple, figures in an, 202.
Infidelity, modern, 82.
Inlaying, 4.
Inscription on Delphic temple, 107.
Iris, the Ionic flower, 72.
Irish art, 46.
Ironwork (Verona), 157.
Isaac, figure of, in Tintoret's ") aradise," 242.
Isanah.
                                         242.
Italian sculpture go es face perfectly, but not the body, 183.
 --- marbles as affecting its architecture, 159.
Italy, Carbola, faith of, 214.

    - classicism in art in, 214.

- decline of art in. 215.
--- number of, as affecting its architecture, 150.
--- since the greatest nation in the world, 213.
- - s reprire of, gives the face perfectly, but not the body, 183.
     . N. s. Florence, Lucca, I uni, Pavia, Pisa, Pistoja, Siena,
            Vatican, Venice, Verona,
Lory, why used to miniature: 15 ).
JAPANESE art, evil of, 207.
      - iron, shown at leature in author, the
```

Jason, pleaging of, 180.

Jason, pleaging of, 180.

Jewellery, condemned to a soldish display, 17

New s. Gems, Learls.

January, of stones, example of perfect, 160.

Judgment of ourselves desirable, 243.

New s. Last Judgment, M. Angelo, Tratore,

Jupiter, Olympian, scripture of, 235.

Juvenal, Sat. in, 78. "Graculus esurens Justed, 200.

Kears, quoted, "a joy for ever," a joy for all, 17. Knocker, deor, design for, 83. Knowledge, action must accompany, 97.

LANDSCAPE, author's plan for Oxford lectures on, prof. v. La Robbia, angels by, 219.

```
La Robbia, bas-relief at Pistoja by, 129.
  Last Judgment, the, belief in, 239.
                  conception of, by believer and unbeliever, 230
                  pictures of the, 228.
                  Sec s. Angelico, M. Angelo, Tintoret.
 Law, Gothic delight in the restraint of, 173.
  - social, growth of, 212.
  Le Normand, Plate IV., pref. ii. n.
  Leonardo, revival of Greek school, 193.
            oil-colours of, faded, etc., 227.
            on the painting of old women, 193-
 Leuce, Island of, 198.
 Liberty, modern admiration of, 136.
 Life, future, belief in, 239.
 Ligeia, the Siren (coin), Plate XVII
 Light and colour, 140.
  - more awful than darkness, 238.
 Livy, xxiv. 3, on Lacinian Hera, 193 n.
Lombardi of Venice, fine undercutting of, 174.
London, See s. British Museum, Nelson, Thames, Waterloo
     Bedge, Wellington, Whitehall.
 London has of the ship, 208.
 Love, Greek and Italian aspects of, 185 sepp.
       See s. Affections.
 Lucca, Chapel of the Rose, moderate in size, 145.
 Lucian's dream, 35 segg.
 -- Prometheus quoted, 70 and n.
     story of his trying to carve, 180 n.
 Luini, cherubs be 210.
 - work of Adoration of Shepherds (Como Cathedral), 219.
 Luni, marble bills of, 65.
Lupton, T., teacher G. Allen to engrave, pref. ii. n.
MADONNA, the, in Tintoret's ' l'aradise," 241-42.
Magdalen, the,
Maiden virtue, sublimity of, 238,
Malcolm Collection, the, 233.
Manual labour, all action reduces itself to, 97.
                 every one to learn some, 97.
Marble as material for sculpture, its pure white colour, 159.
```

Marbie, tender	ncy to discolour, 227.
	ect in Lombardic architecture, 160.
Masses, arrang	ement of, a test of good art, 120
Matilda, Queer	
Mechanical wo	ork degrading, 148:
Mechanism, G	reek disdain of, a lesson for us, 207-8.
m	oderniam and, 82.
Of	ır pride in, 55.
Medusa-like, N	I. Angelo's Night, 230 n
	ion of, in Greece, 195–96.
Metal, a kind c	of clay, a material for art, 152.
	art, to be limited by the nature of metal, 15%.
	inds of, solid and flat, 137 seggia
Michael Angel	o, age of, 21%
n or healthroom	anatomy of, 220-30.
### N 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 1	artificial, 231.
defeat or under	studies the body dead, 231.
mitters must white	armor of, III.
souther to be at -	author's lecture on, its scope, 209 n.
***	why printed separately,
	p. J. ii., 200 n.
Appent to the	changes in art due to, 218
parties Miller in p	decay it good workmanship with, 227.
de effects and	decline of art (Florence) and, 215.
depleated with V	217. 22Z.
character - North	display of appeals to the weak and pedantic;
	234
*********	dramatic power of, 228.
Alexander - Hallette	effort of, to be Greek, 223.
dittion all the page out the	faces of, satyric, 232.
ng a jean non ha	faults of, 222.
giry Spake Williams	frescoes of, deficient, and faded, 227.
N per segmental deligio	Greek spirit in, 223. 229-30.
Mary and Commontain	heads of, filleted, 235.
*	life of, amid-court intrigue, 224.
	mechanical motion in, 231.
has the alternative state.	noses of his statues, 232.
NAMES AND ASSESSED ASSESSED.	on oil-painting 227.
4 the market state of	not master of, 227.
-	period of art exchaplified by, 213-

Michael Angelo, sculpture conceived	as nainting but the
supposed sublimity	
temper of, dramatic,	
1021200 019 01210001499	thlete in art, 224
	'il disegno di M. Angelo,"
	u disegno di M. Angelo,
217.	
Tyrwhitt on, 209	
	guor or sickness, 210.
ts splendid	ellort, 213.
works of :	
Genii, study of,	
Last Judgment	, 222, 236, 238-39.
. F	its evil influence, 240.
And the second	neither thoughtful nor
,	helpful, 240.
Night, Medusa	•
1 · ·	s, drawings, 232-34.
and the second s	lack of interest shown in.
	209-10.
	_
h baggarov	Medici tombs, design,
e .	20,-10.
	several of them, copies,
	20×3 - 10.
	Sibylia Libyca, 235.
Michael the Archangel in Tintoret's "	
Millingen's "Ancient Cities and King	s,* 198.
Militon, dramatic power of, 228.	
quoted, "Comus. vision Sa	brina, 88.
Miniatures, why on ivory, 150.	,*
Mino da Fiesole, sculpture of, its draper	and face-expression, 230.
Minos, rewards evil only, 207.	•
Missals, test of fine, ornamen an ited	within Ross, 177.
Mithridates VI. of Pontus, lite of, 1202	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	on cuiu, 118, 120.
	on com, ero, rac
Modernism, Heaven's anger at, 243.	
idolacry of, 69.	N . W
no imagination, sincerity,	or virtue in, 52.
thought, its tone, 108.	
	oks, Cathedrals, Christ,
Clown, Criticism, Emor	tion. Fratish France.

tholatry, hefelency, Italy, Liberty, Mechanism, Prayer, Rengers, Science, Sculpture, Splitting, Truth, Wealth.

Modesty, more marestic than strongth, 238.

the law or in 'at. 145 days

Molière, "Le Missaultrone his best work, Ex

Money, will of, I. the quoted on the, 138.

Morality of an age expressed in his mit, 21 %

Moses, there of, a "Indonet's " Alanke," 242.

Modelings are not related to but deny construction, to n.

· Music, as in usifier continua e and war, 1%

elements of mail the ar, and form, 13 in oil menomic as matern, 22%.

Now a later a approve man of the Z.

Mythology, A. A. A. J. S. E. Stipm, Alax, Ambrosia. Antwus Aphrodice, Apollo, Arethusa, Attemis, Athena, Clevenu este e Dachale . Delphy Lorenter, Lorens, Edysten, Hephesia Hea. He was Hesaes, Borera, Reproteirs. Horseworth Cours. In a gram Ins. Jason, jupace, Ligon. Me an Minos, Polias, Pasht, Pepa . Poliops, Perline. I compliance Probables, Phylar . Ve one, Propositions, Rhadanaot, as, Rhea, Rhodos, Rivers, Shvi, Tantalus, Tartarean, Theseus Three Fates, Ulvisics, Venus, Zeus.

Note we emergy of tested by good complain. St. passion by 67, 31.

growth of trom childhood to manhand, 30 mind of nagrowth man. 47 stoy.

Natural history, plans for author's le tures on fref. v.

Ner s. Air, Books, Buds, Darwinism, Eagle, Flowers, Clisas, Iris, Science, Shells, Skeleton.

Nelson Monument, 59-

Newton, Sir Isaac, 30.

Newton's, C., canalogues to British Museum, pref. in it.

of Greek art, 185.

Ninevite art. 46 Noah, figure of, in Tintoret's "Paradisc," 242.

Norman art, hierance od by Florentine, 182. love of leanting in driy, 212.

Northern and Southern European art opposed, 214.

Northern and Southern European Catholicism, 214. Nose, type of flat, in Greek art, 232. See s. M. Angelo.

· Almerani	ENCE, national, to lav			
	nting, its permanency			
Oirpan	- M. Angelo on,		•	
,				
this was the	the art of ar one), 227.	is (scuipeni	e, grawing,	music in
Omirin	of man, a vain study,	see a Thorn	ti sa carrêre	*
	"Italian School of I			
	, art teaching at, prof.		•	
	muse that cats carve		*	
	schools, copying ser			
	St. Mary's spire, 18.		, inc. 13.	
	Taylorian Galleries,		. has M. Asser	nle: 200 m
Annual Paris	cayionan Gameries,		by Raphael	
Pagan	art does not perso	unify the c	ods but ren	ders their
	sonality visible, 34.			
	ve of, in art, a sign o	f deceme, 20	O. 202. 7 YO.	
	s, duty of great, to th			
	g, defined, 2.		·	
		y over colou	r. 6.	
-	generally, but not			
	the materials of, to			
	and sculpture are		art. 7.	
All all control from		inguished, I		
	Nee s. Art, Oil-pair		,	
Pallas, t	to "see Pallas," the l		ure. 100 <i>teo</i> .	, i
	Iotel de Cluny, 201.	<i>p</i>	,	
-	intre Dame, towers o	of. 18.		
5	iege öf, referred to, 2	08.		
	- its desolation			
	trasburg statue, 44.	,4.3-		
	e fairest city of Euro	ne. 247.		
	on, essay on. See s.			
	be cat of, 29.		,	
	ge. Ser's An.		4	
-	and the speaking t	TOUT SHOW	*	
	iv. 33; 195.	Committee of the commit		
	*** 3.7 7 * 3.7 '		**	

```
Pausanias on Epidaurus' theatre, 25.
Pavia, the Certosa of, 160.
Pearls, their beauty and value, 16-7.
Pegasus, coin representing, So.
Pelops, ivory shoulder of, inlaid, 86.
Pentecost, early Christian pictures of, 189.
Perilaus, the bull of, 1-8.
Persephone Adeiga, 96.
Petrarch, temple of, 214.
Pettie's Henry VI., R. A., 1871, pref. iii. n.
Phalanthus of Tarentum, 117.
Phalaris, his saying on Perilads' buil, 128.
Phidias' master, Ageladas, 107.
  - age of, in Greece, 48.
  -- reveals Zeus, 3/-7.
  -- showing his "Jupiter," 141.
Phillyrea, leaves of, engraved, 177.
Phænician art. 46.
               humanized by Greek, 182.
Photography, as a means of dlustration, prof. it. n.
Figure, the most thoughtful and previous in the world, Tintoret's
            "Paradise." 238.
        the two best, 218-19. 3 s. Bellini.
Piecing two things together, the art of, 4.
Pilgrims, painting of, 2377
Pindar, age of, in Greece, 48.
    - quotes, noindie upos, 204.
         ---- en Ameria's birth, Ol. vii.; 92.
                  'Pyth. iv. ; 180.
       use of valous, Ode i.; 86.
Pisa, Campo Santo, 53.
Chapel of the Thorn, moderate size, 145, 205.
- Duemo of, sa sequ.
- Giovanni Pisano's pulpit, 53
---- sculpture of, religious, 52.
                school of, 54.
Pisani, Catholic faith of the, 214.
Pisano, Giovanni, pulpit at Pisa, 53
                 undercutting of, $74.
   Niccola, pulpit at Siena, 53.
```

```
Pistoja, La Robbia's bas-reliefs at, 129.
 Places and countries named. See & Ægina, Ætna, Delphi,
     English, France, Greece, Hieropolis, Indian, Italy, Japanese,
     Leuce, London, Messene, Oxford, Paris, Strasbourg, Syra-
     cuse, Tarentum, Tuilenes, Tunbridge, Wallingtord, York.
 Plate, a breakfast, analysis of its form and decoration, q.
  --- metal, meaning of, 157
 Plato, Laws iv., on money as the root of evil, 138.
 - Minos, sight equals sense of colour, 12.
 -- Polity, to/, 204.
 Plough, a, "the most essential piece of human workman
     ship, 1
 Ploughshare, 4 n Sex & Soldiers.
             the beginning of art, 180.
 mousikia, Greck, 204.
 Policilars, wrought out Hera, 36-7.
 Proygnotus, porch of, 2ng.
 irolynesia, feather idol of, 64.
 Pope, Alexander, religious tone of, 50.
 Fortradure and animation distinct in Greek art, 121.
    - in socipture less great than in painting, 5%.
   --- no early Greek, 117.
          of good men, valuable, 120.
 Praxiteles wondered at, 36-7.
 Frayer, ancient and modern: which worst? 27.
  --- true, to false gods, and false, to true, 27.
 Prayer-book, Litany quoted, 27.
 Predatory nature of early races, 212.
Pre-Raphachte art, thin-legged saints of 237.
Princedoms in Tintoret's "Taradise," 241.
Principalities
Prometheus and Providence, 140.
             gives real life, as opposed to Dædahis, 202.
             institutes moral order in art, 2000
Proportion, sense of, a developed taste, 24.
                --- Jost in modern English art, 25.
Protestantism, begoing consent of, 214.
               argely destructive of art and virtue, 215.
"Providence," true meaning of, 149.
Public, duty of great artists to the, 224.
```

RACHEL, no longer weeping for her children, in Tintoret's " Paradise," 242. Rainbow, drawing of a, by Durer and Turner, 126. Raphael, a circus athlete in his art, 224. age of, 21%. anatomy of, its vanity, 230-31. - rudies the body dead, 230 71. decline of art, etc., 215, 217. -Growk spirit of, 146. life of, amid court mirigues, 224. - ---mechanical motion of, 231. period of art exemplified by, 213. ---~ 6 100 8000 temps , of, 214. - dramatic, 224. works of generally, their splendid effort, 213, referred to drawn as, Oxford, some of them copies, 211. the Beautiful Gate, boy and dove-, 231. the bistine Chape, draperies, 236. iteshan and resemblance, the end of art. 12, 122. Retornation, Catholicism and the, 214. a cearly art and literature, grand, 214. Relief, four kinds of scolptural, 174. Religion decline of national, 52, 213. . - - e sente d'en national sculpture, 65. --- magnation and, in early races, 212. - modern. See s. English, France, Modernism. tests and trials of national, 50 seed. tone of a ch growth of national n.ind, 58. * "Seek, Act of Affections, Belief, Bellin, Bible, Catholicish, Chast, Dante, Durer, English, Faith, France, Gods, cloude. Hell, Idolatry, Life, Medermsm, Praver, Protestantism, Providence, Reformation, Sins, Theology Rembrandt, picturesque, 209. Renai sance, lasciviousness and classicism of Italian, 214. Repaire in art, 210-20. Resemblance to nature, the end of art, 122. Reynolds, Sir J., picture of a judge by, 125 Rhadamanthus rewards good (cp. Minos), 207. Rhea, the prayer of, 195.

```
Rhodos, the nymph, and Apollo, 72.
 Right and wrong in art, pref. 1.
 Rim, a, is a continuous handle, 9.
 Rivers, personification of, 88.
 Robinson, Mr., quoted on Machael Angelo, 232-34.
 Ruman Empire, colours of the, 13.
   - sculpture gives character in portraiture, 60.
 Rose, the, a Dos. flower, 72.
    - Dante's use of, 72.
       - the most beautiful non-vital organism for form,
             colour, and light, 72.
 Rosellini, "Egyptam bas-rehefs," 32.
 Roses, wars of the, colours of the, 13.
 Rouen Cathedral, south transcept, 173
Royal Academy 1871, prof. in. a. a. n.
                      not one picture honourable to art in it, 240.
SABRINA, vision of (Milton, "Comus"), 88.
St. Agnes (Tintoret's "Paradise"), 242.
St. Augustine and his mother (Tintoret's " Paradist "), 241,
St. Barbara (Tintoret's "Paradise"), 242.
St. Catherine
St. Cecilia, modern drawing of, 135.
St. Christopher (Tratoret's "Paradise"), 241.
St. George (Donatello), 222.
St. George's Guild, Spectator (Aug. 6, 1870) on, 134.
St. Giustina of Padua (Tintoret's "Paradise"), 242.
St. Gregory (Tintoret's " Paradise"), 241.
St. Jerome
St. Monica
                                      242.
St. Paul
                                      241.
St. Peter Marcyr (Beffinit, ....
St. Raphae: /Tintoret's " Paradise ", 242.
       See s. David, Gabriel, Michael.
Salisbury spire, 18,
Saurian jawbone, 4.
Scapdinavian art, 46.
Serioaza, Victori, assists Pellini, 225.
Scholarship of an age expressed in its art, 213.
Science, modern, no sense of healty in, tot and w
      See s. Natural Science.
```

Sculpture,	and structure to be independent, 23-4.
destructions of the	Athena's art, 95.
a schoolingfilmen	Christian and Greek, expression of faces in, 229.
A 04 ATOMOS	clay-modelling in, 178.
Televia Ataphania	definition of, 26
and the series	as "mastery over form," 6.
the structure	as the production of pleasant bossy sur- face, 20 segg.
en 3 phase	as the reduction of shapeless mass to an intended shape, 3.
	ser coloured, 32.
description of the second	tunction of, to add to beauty of surface by increase of light, 22.
	Oreek, Roman, and Florentine, gives respectively perfect bodily form, portraiture, and passion, 60
contain with	relation of Florentine to, 182.
and to	greath of the art of, 41.
*** ** ****	idedication of form in, 209.
nhard water	iontain e generally, but not necessarily, 7.
Marie a	instinct of (child and paste), 29.
**	instronents of, the chisel as a painter's pencil,
p 200	law of, given by the Greeks, 111.
N #1 - 1	lines in, then value, 15.
	master of, assistance given to, how much allowable.
present out	materials of, four laws as to the, 155.
ma produkte v	clay and stone the two, 152.
	and their treatment, 143.
***************************************	modern, bad, 60.
0 400000 1 1 1 1 10	and why, 69-79.
Segurity numbers with	national progress, indicated by good, 31.
design of	religion essential to, 65.
	niches and, 167.
· increment of	of drapery and dress til.
N/4-46-4/40-4	no rags or flounces in, 113.
Age underlandered	painting and, distinct 1 to.
gallipianos y procedure	one graphic art, 7.
alegatestas persons	willy of, 209.
,	я. 18

```
Sculpture, passions of mimicry, idolatry, discipline, 4%.
           plastic and glyptic (clay and stone), 132.
           portraiture in, not necessarily great work, 48.
           schools of, must be based on ethic law, 40-1.
                      Athens and Florence, the only perfect,
                        181 sega.
                     classified according to kind of relief-
                        flat, round, edged, full, 174
          subsects of, what the proper, are, 28.
                     noble human life, 70.
                     organic life, 100.
                      only living forms, not clouds or waves,
         the principles of, 14"
         the production of impossible in a coal country.
                1 32.
           varieties of according to kinds of stone, 14%.
      Ner s. Air, Architecture, Armour, Art, Artista, Athena,
     Athens, Ball, Bas-relief, Chartres, Chesel Clay, Crystal,
     Detphi, Irrapert, Dress, Egspean, 1) on c. Form, For
     time, Trance, Greek, Hissay, Italy, hip ier, La Robbin,
     Lombardi, Marble, M. Angelo, Manos, Nations, Oil-
     painting, Painting, Pesa, Pisano, Patron Terrentiere, Kehef,
     Religion, Roberts, Strawbourg, Strawbert Messens, Three
     Fates. Undercisting, Lenke, Verreschuk Well in has
Sea, the angel of the . Tintover's " Paradise "), 242.
Self-made man, the, 136.
Septiment, falsity of modern, 133.
Seraphim (Tintoret's h Paradise 1), 212
Shak-peare, dramatic power of, 228.
           religious tons of, 50.
           temper of, sti.
            wirks of, quoted, "Midsummer Night's Bream,"
               v 1, "The best, in this kind," etc., 142.
Shells of hysters, mussels, etc. 16.
Shipbuilding, art of A.
              Greek and mo lein English, 208.
Sibyl, painting of a, 237.
Sicilian charioteer, coin showing, 205
Siena, N. Pisano's pulpit at, $1.
```

```
Sight is sense of colour, 32
 Sins, for aveness of, 213.
 Skeleton, the hu, and the chief d'autre of architecture, 4.
. Smoke-nurrance, final to air, 132.
 Social laws, growing of a co
 " Soldiers of Moughthan a of sword," quoted, 1.
 Solomor - Imtoret's Pro - 1 . 243
 Dorpha, aperi ricence, its me coin . 112
 Southern and the Caro F trope rape of a temper, 214.
 South sk, I a . Britain's .. . Bar dise, R.A. 71, pref. in n.
  Spaces and a resilisation of its
  Spackman, Mr. of South Longit gton, help in illustrating
      "Aratia Persens," prof. is n.
  Spring r, the Angust 6, 1870) on St. Charge's Chad. 139.
  Santa and Sold in great art. 220
  Spatiance of whom habit of Son
  Straiberty bronz a aris. Place de la Concorde, 3 & 14
  a mactive and scotping, noting andress 23 4
     were the law of the extend
  Say the netrack adjuncted, 36
  authors, there are cound and flag that
     ..... According of, 20 mgs.
  Symbolism and to thration, Creek, 68.
  Symbolom, early christian are and, 7%
  Serame, come of Amilion 138-
     - Su illan charloteet), 21 5.
  TALK, men not to be praised for their, 30.
   Lantain 'ear' 4 86.
  Tapestry, 105
  Tarentum, ear on of, 117
      free mon of, 117.
   Tartarean nebt 1 439.
   Taste, bad, towthe's "Faust" quoted on, 12
    ..... the divelopment of 25.
    - the estimation of how for possible, 12.
   Thackeray, his retort to the youth who "never took sweets,"
   Thames emburkment, decoration and lamp-posts of the,
```

\$3 1CV.

```
Thebes, Seven against, referred to, on colour as a sign, 13-
Theology, systems of, 215.
Theseus, sculpture of, 229.
Three Fares, sculpture of the, 229.
Thrones, dominations, etc. (Tintoret's "Paradise"), 241.
Tiepoli, See s. Tombs.
Tintoret, age of, 310-17.
  --- art of, 118
  - blues of, 237
   body delighted in for its own sake by, 229.
         - studied from the life by, 230 m.
   . dramatic power of, 228.
  ____ faces of, 232
   --- fails short of his ideal, 22 t.
  ____ faults of, 222.
  . .... figures conceived as solid statues, 209.
       Greek spirit of 220 m
       hair painting of, 230
   - This cold Merence to the public, 225
  and the element conception of 222. See below, so
             warks of "Paradise."
         Michael Augelo and, author's lecture on, 200 sey.
           ---- his effect on Tintoret, 217, 238.
         oil-painting, mastered by, 227.
            permanency of his complete work, 227.
         oil-painting, the faring culours due to rapid work,
              227.
         period of art exemplified by, 213.
         pride of, well founded, 224.
       quiet portrauture of, 228.
         sculpturesque painting of, 209.
. . . - arthurshower step
--- temper of, 223.
_ __ g wild animal in his art, 224.
 ---- Wenetian art declines with, 215, 222.
works of their splended effort, 213.
           - referred to:
                      author's Standard Seites, No. 50 . 238.
                  Liuke Julian (or Lorenzo), 222.
                     Graces, 129-30.
                     Last Judgment of, 222, 128.
```

```
Tintoret, works of referred to . !
                      " Par wise, 228 n., 236.
                                  described, 241.
                                  the most thoughtful
  4. 1
                                    precious of pictules, 238,
                                    V49., 243.
                                  the atened destruction
                                    (1871), 243.
                                  the Eve in, his most beautiful
                                    tace, 242.
                                  the Magdalen in, 236.
                                    See s. St. Agnes, etc.
Titian, age of, 2.4.
 ** * and decome of art in Venice, 213, 217.
  - - life and term, or of, 224.
 . ..... Vetettan Sedah and, 225.
Tomb of the Topo". Sees Venice, SS. Giovanni and Paolo, 80.
Tours-de force court, always wrong, the
Trestly, becker of the last contract of the contract of the contract of
    THE STREET STREET STREET, CAR
 callenes, meaning of the word, 15 july
 i onbreige ware, "...
Turner - Apollo and the Pythor , 192.
  and drawing of a lober bury, 1711.
  - Fally of Terns, 12%
  --- Liber Studiorum, 180.
Tuscan scale no depends on matheman, 40
Typiching "Testings on Christian Art," on M. Angelo, etc.,
    *2. 42 # . 372
```

Vilvs-45 rece or a or from Caly) sect 3. Undercotting, good and bod. 174.

Vascant, on Michael Angelo, 234.

Vatical Terso, sculpture of, 229.

Veiasquer, sporty picture of, 294.

Venezian achool, anatomy of, ratural, 103.

Venue, art of, from 1480 on, 216.

art treasures of, must be guarded by her 220

decline of art in, 215.

Venice, Senate of, its decrees re Bellini and Titian, 225. --- works of art in : Church dei Miracoli, of moderate size, 145. Colleone statue, 157. Ducal Palace, design of cusps of quatrefoils, 18. Tintoret's "Paradisc," 241-42. Fondaco dei Tedeschi, Giesgione's frescoes (1845). 225. Fran, Belline's Madonna, 218. Right Vivulge, 84. San Zaccaria, Belirm's Madonna, 218, 5% Govanni and Paolo, Tiepoli tomb, So of direct. Venus Erveina, honeycomb of 206-7. of Melos, 104, 230, 237 Avr s. Correggio. - Urania, tirech and biormone, 185 res. Verona, ironwork of balcomes, asy marbles of Rx Proomo, central arch of, and St. Zeno, sairch, 20, 22, 10th Vernachu - Colleone statue, Venue, 147. Violence in art, 2 17, Vergel, quote l. Geo. 11 193. "inexprabile fatum," co. 160, " In Lan manure," etc., 88, -----Virtue, personal, its rise, 212. Vivarini, Alvise, petition to Venetian Senate, 22th Voussoirs, 10 n. WALLINGPORIA author at, May 1870 : 35

Waterioo bridge, arches of, 84, 148 n.

Wealth, modern worship of, its effect, 'cz

Welfington, Dake of, statue, 59.

Whitehall, proportions of, 25.

Willis, Prof., on architectural model ogs and construction, 19.

Women, to brane to cook, 29.

Woodburn's "Lawrence Gallery" referred to, 233.

Workmanship, bad, in art, 222.

good, depends on continence and good sense, 208,

decay of, with M. Angelo, 227.

Works of art. Nor s. At hit cture, Arr, Artists, Branchidae, Camirus, Cathedneds, Coms. Glasz. Ironwork, Nelson, Places (names of a Polyne at a Sculpture, Tapestry, Theseus, Tunbridge, Vatican.

YORK, chapter-house of, 24

ZERG AILTOPHORO, of Mescene (colo), Plate XIX, 196-97.
of Syracuse (com), Plate XV.

14F. 15.